CALIFORNIA
MEN AND EVENTS

BY GEORGE·H·TINKHAM

ILLUSTRATED

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

Class F861
Book T53
Copyright Nº. copy 2

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

GEO. H. TINKHAM

CALIFORNIA

MEN AND EVENTS

TIME 1769-1890

By

GEORGE H. TINKHAM

Author of "History of Stockton," "Monterey County,"
"San Benito County" and "Half Century
of Odd Fellowship."

PANAMA-PACIFIC EXPOSITION EDITION
1915

F861
.T55
Copy 2

Copyright applied for, 1915, by
Geo. H. Tinkham

Print by the
Record Publishing Company, Stockton, California

Halftones, by The Sunset Photo Engraving Co., from old prints.

MAR 13 1915

©CLA397108

DEDICATION

To my Father and Mother, pioneers of 1849 and 1853, this history is sacredly dedicated, and to the Pioneers, in general, of whom Joaquin Miller said, "The cowards stayed at home, and the weaklings fell by the wayside".

PREFACE

In this little volume the compiler has made no effort to write in the so-called literary style. He has simply attempted to record, in a brief and an interesting manner, a few of the many events in the days forever past.

To save space, he has crowded many of the important incidents into the notes and so do not overlook the notes.

Authorities, yes, he has not forgotten them. The author, during the past thirty years, has read or glanced through, everything that "came his way" regarding California history.

Nearly all of the events that have been written, save from books of individual experiences, have been taken from Bancroft's, and Hittell's histories, and from Spanish and pioneer manuscripts. They are the original sources of general information.

The author occupies a rather unique or peculiar position. It is between the twilight and the sun-rise, so to speak. In boyhood he mingled with the pioneers. He attended the public schools and grew to manhood, with other pioneer sons. He has seen the majority of the '49ers pass on to the land whose streets are paved with gold. And he now sees a second generation of native sons, spring into birth and active life.

Hence enjoying the greater part of his days in California atmosphere, he knows whereof he writes.

PRAYER BOOK CROSS

In Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, this cross was erected in commemoration of the first religious service on the Pacific Coast. It was the gift of Geo. W. Childs of Philadelphia, and cost $10,000. With imposing ceremony, it was unveiled January 1, 1894.

CALIFORNIA'S PASTORAL DAYS, 1769-1834

LEADING EVENTS

Beginning of Civilization.
Founding of Missions.
Slavery of Indians.
Priestly Rule.
Crude Form of Government.

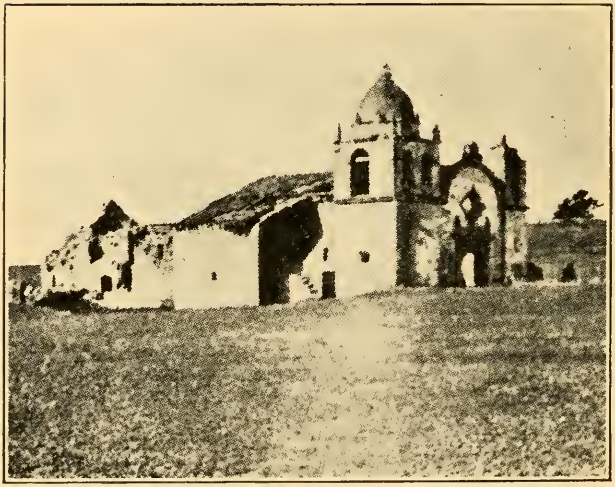
Plenty of Food and Drink.
Peace, Contentment and Happiness.
Mexican Independence.
Freedom of Indians.
Agriculture and Horticulture.

ILLUSTRATIONS

Page
Prayer Book Cross 10
Carmelo Mission 14
Serra's Monument 25
Father Junipero Serra 25
Gen. M. G. Vallejo and Wife 37
Ex-Governor Pico, Jose Castro 37
Christopher Carson 50
John C. Fremont, General Kearny 50
John W. Marshall 66
Captain John A. Sutter 66
Sutter's Mill 70
Sacramento, 1850 77
Sutter's Fort 87
Colton Hall 96
Spanish Old Custom House 96
Stockton in 1849 113
San Francisco in 1850 113
State Capitol, 1854 179
Vigilance Committee Rooms 179
William M. Gwin 198
David S. Terry 198
David S. Broderick 198
James Woods 202
John Swett 202
Bishop Kip 202
Thomas Starr King 218
Edward D. Baker 218
Ruel C. Gridley 218
Home of Charles M. Weber 224
Ex-Governor Peter H. Burnett 240
Ex-Governor Henry H. Haight 240
Senator Leland Stanford 240
Stage Coach and Big Wagon 283
Driving the Golden Spike 285
George C. Pardee 308
Hiram W. Johnson 308
Wm. C. Ralston 312
Bank of California 312
John W. Bidwell 322

CONTENTS CHAPTERS

1—Following the Padres.
2—The Spanish Conquest.
3—Mexican California Events.
4—Conquest of California.
5—The Cry of Gold.
6—On to California.
7—Organization of State.
8—Administration of Bigler.
9—Commercial Events.
10—The Foreigner and the Slave.
11—Crimes and Criminals.
12—Exciting Events, 1850-60.
13—Political Events, 1854-56.
14—Pulpit, Press and School.
15—California During the War.
16—Political Revolutions.
17—Chinese vs. Kearneyism.
18—The Railroad Age.
19—Unplaced Events.



CARMELO MISSION

The Home and Burial Place of Father Junipero Serra.

CHAPTER I.

FOLLOWING THE PADRES

The desire for fame, power and wealth is one of the strongest ambitions of individual and nation. And in the last half of the fifteenth century we find the four most powerful kingdoms —Spain, Russia, France and England—either through conquest or discovery, seeking new lands.

Spain had come into the possession of the entire Pacific coast, because of the discoveries of Balboa (1513) and Cabrillo (1519). The navigator last named sailed as far north as Cape Mendocino. All nations acknowledged the Spanish claim and her title was undisturbed until 1580. Then the famous English navigator, Sir Francis Drake, claimed all of the land north of San Francisco bay for Elizabeth, his Queen, on account of his explorations. Two years previous Drake sailed into the north Pacific, in his ship, the Golden Hind. He captured many Spanish galleons, as they sailed from Manila to Panama, laden with valuable treasure. Having filled his ship with vast wealth, he sailed northward and expected to reach England through the reported northwest passage. The strait of Annan was a myth. Turning southward, he sailed along the California coast, where he discovered and anchored in the bay now known as Drake's bay. He landed and took possession of the soil in the name of England's Queen. While on shore Fletcher, the chaplain, on June 24th, 1579, held divine service. This was the first religious service on the Pacific coast.

The British Queen paid no attention to the new land and Alta (upper) California remained unexplored, almost forgotten, for nearly two hundred years.

In the meantime Baja (lower) California had been settled and explored by the Jesuits. They had occupied the peninsula since 1697, but in 1767 they were driven from the soil by the government. The Franciscans were put in full possession of all the missions and Jesuits' property.

In the following year (1768) King Phillip learned that the Russians had crossed Behring's straits and were encroaching upon Spanish soil, for Spain claimed all the territory south of the strait of Juan de Fuca.

Immediately the King got busy. He commanded Jose Galvez, the Inspector General of Mexico, to colonize upper California. According to national law, all claimants to land must occupy the soil. The government could not compel citizens to immigrate to the new land and Galvez sought the assistance of Father Junipero Serra, then president of the California missions The good padre quickly assented, as he was anxious to carry the gospel banner to the Indians.

In the colonization work it was agreed that the Franciscans were to found the missions, attend to the religious work, and have full control of the Indian converts. The government was to found pueblos (towns), presidios (barracks) and have full charge of the military and the civil power. They were to guard all mission property and, when required, provide a military escort to the friars.

In carrying out so large a work Galvez planned four expeditions to San Diego bay, two overland and two by water. The vessels were to be loaded with agricultural implements, seeds of various kinds, food supplies, and sufficient church furniture to found two missions. The land parties were to take with them cattle and pack animals.

After much preliminary work, the ship San Carlos was fitted out, Father Serra blessed the vessel, the crew and the flag. Leaving La Paz January 9th, 1769, she arrived at her destination April 14th. It was a voyage of suffering and death. The companion ship of the San Carlos, the San Antonio, sailed from Cape St. Lucas February 15th, making a quick trip and arriving April 14th at San Diego. The first land party, that in command of Captain Rivera y Moncada, reached their new home May 14th. March 24th they left Velecata. In command of Gaspar de Portola, then Governor of California, the second land party on March 9th left Loreto. President Serra accompanied this party. After four months of travel they arrived July 1st, and were greeted with salutes and cheers, a party going out to escort the Governor into camp.

There had been much suffering and loss of life. In the four expeditions 219 soldiers, Indians and sailors started for San Diego; 126 only survived. On the morrow, however, July 2nd, this little pilgrim band celebrated a solemn high mass. The "Te Deum Laudamus" was sung, accompanied by salvos of musketry.

Mourning not for their dead nor delaying any longer than necessary the work of the church, the zealous padres immediately began preparation for the founding of the two missions, one at San Diego, the other at Monterey. The ship San Jose, loaded with supplies, was despatched to Monterey harbor. Unfortunately, however, she was lost on the voyage.

The mission of San Diego de Alcala, July 14th, 1769, was founded by Father Serra. Governor Portola was then on his march northward, accompanied by Fathers Crespi and Gomez and 64 soldiers, muleteers and Indians, he having left the harbor July 12th. In this famous march, now twice celebrated by San Francisco, his destination was Monterey bay. Portola had neither guide nor map, but he believed he could locate the harbor by the description of it as given by the navigator Viscaino. This famous navigator discovered the bay in 1602 (a).

But when the Governor reached Monterey he found no vessel at anchor. Thinking the harbor was farther north, he continued his journey. Three months later the party was in great distress. Their supply of food was fast diminishing. Starvation seemed not far distant. While traveling in what is now San Mateo county, November 2nd, a few soldiers climbing a hill to look for deer discovered on the east a big body of water, San Francisco bay. Immediately they rejoiced, for they believed that they had found Monterey bay, and soon would have a supply of food. They hastened back and reported. The next day the entire party traveled along the shore looking for the ship San Jose. The Indians by signs communicated with the party. They understood the savages to say a vessel lay near the ocean. Traveling to what is now the Cliff house, they saw and recognized in the north Point Reyes and San Francisco (Drake's) bay (b). They now returned to San Diego (January, 1770), and announced their arrival by the firing of guns.

In the meantime events were very discouraging in the mission. There had been no progress. The Indians had attacked the Spaniards, badly wounding the blacksmith and killing a boy. The food supply was fast disappearing. Governor Portola commanded that March 20th the entire party should return to La Paz unless relief came. Fathers Serra and Crespi declared that they would not leave San Diego, but would take their chances of life with the Indians. All

---

(a) Father Ascension, who was with the Viscaino expedition in 1603, celebrated mass in this historic spot. Again was mass celebrated in 1769 by the Portola party. Father Serra was the third padre to there celebrate mass.

A small wooden cross bearing upon its arms the date June 3, 1770, together with the small oak tree, stood there for many years. I saw it in 1884. Later the tree and cross were cut down and a full-sized marble statue of Father Serra was erected. There is a similar statue in Golden Gate park. Mrs. Jane L. Stanford also erected at Monterey, upon the summit of the hill, a very handsome and costly marble memorial. It represents Father Serra stepping from a boat to the beach, bearing in his arms a large cross.

(b) This bay (Bodega), together with Point Reyes, was discovered in 1595 by Sebastian Ceremon, a Manila pilot. He named the bay San Francisco and the point, Reyes. Hence the misunderstanding of the navigators and padres in 1769. They confounded the two names and believed that the soldiers had re-discovered the bay named by Ceremon.

of the padres began a novena, or nine days of prayer. The novena ended on the evening of March 19th. Strange to say, the following morning a ship was seen upon the ocean and a few hours later the San Antonio entered port laden with food supplies.

The ship's captain brought goods news to Father Serra; Galvez commanded that a mission be founded at Monterey immediately. The San Antonio was sent on with food and church furniture. The party (April 17th, 1770) again began their march for the historic spot, and, arriving May 24th, they camped on Carmelo bay. Fresh water was plentiful there. The bay was so named in honor of the three barefooted Carmelite padres who accompanied the Viscaino expedition.

As soon as the vessel arrived the entire party moved down to the beach at Monterey. "Beneath an oak tree near the water's edge," wrote Father Crespi, "a brush wood shelter was erected. An altar was arranged and the bells suspended. The celebration began with the loud ringing of the bells. Then President Serra, vested with alb and stole, the entire company knelt and sung the hymn of the day, 'Venite Creator Spiritus' (Come, Holy Spirit). The President then blessed the water and the great cross which had been erected. He then sprinkled the shore and all of the surroundings with holy water 'in order to drive away all infernal enemies.' Thereupon High Mass was celebrated at the altar of Our Lady. At the close of the mass 'Salve Regina' (Hail to Our Queen) was sung, and the whole ceremony closed with the 'Te Deum Laudamus' (Thee, O God, We Praise)."

In this manner (June 3rd, 1769) was the mission San Carlos founded. It is now in use as the Catholic church of Monterey. Father Serra was not pleased with the mission location. There was no fertile soil in that locality, and it was too near the soldiers' barracks either for the best interests of the Indian converts or the young women. Permission was given by the King, and in November, 1770, the mission proper was removed to the beautiful Carmelo valley. A temporary building erected upon a high knoll was used as a mission until 1791. The cornerstone of the present mission was laid in 1793. Four years later the church was dedicated. (c).

Father Serra was a great admirer of Francis de Assisi, founder of the Franciscans, and he was anxious to have a mission founded in his honor.

When Galvez named the mission to be founded, Father Serra exclaimed: "Is there to be no mission to our Father Saint Francis?"

Galvez replied:

"If St. Francis desires a mission, let him show us his port and we will build one there."

Serra, learning of the discovery of the bay, believed that God had guided the Portola party to that point, and he declared: "Our Father St. Francis has made known to us his port, and we will build a mission there."

Serra knew not that the port was on the north side of the Golden Gate (d), a point inaccessible to them; so they transferred the name to the present San Francisco bay.

Fathers Cambon and Palou, the latter a very intimate friend of Serra's, were sent to San Francisco in June, 1776, to find a mission site. They selected the spot then known as the Dolores lagoon (a spring of water) having there been found in 1773. As the day set apart for the founding of the mission drew near, padres, soldiers and Indians assembled at the presidio. It had been several months established. When all things were ready the company marched along the winding horse path from presidio to mission. The distance was about five miles. An Indian led the procession, bearing a banner of the cross. Behind him marched a second convert carrying an image of St. Francis, raised high upon a pole. On arrival, Father Palou planted and blessed a large cross. He then celebrated high mass, assisted by three other padres, who had come north from Monterey. The ceremony closed with a discourse upon the life of St. Francis.

(c) This mission building was the largest and best in California. Its walls were built of a soft yellow sandstone, found in that vicinity, which hardens in the air. The cement between the blocks was made of soft mud mixed with finely powdered sea shells. The roof timbers were constructed of small oak trees, transported from the hill upon the shoulders of the Indians. The roof timbers were fastened together with nails imported from Spain. As the supply was limited, the padres made use of long narrow strips of cattle hide. The roof covering was of sun-dried brick, oval shape. Stone steps gave access to the two square built towers, the one a bell tower, the other opening into the choir loft. The halftone shows the old mission in its decay, before it was restored by a redwood shingled roof.

(d) The Golden Gate was so named in 1844 by John C. Fremont.

A temporary church was erected and thus used until 1787. In 1795 the present mission building was completed. Until 1888 the old landmark was a place of worship. In that year the present modern edifice was built. Remarkable as it may appear, the great fire of 1906 destroyed not this venerable mission. Upon reaching the edifice the flames suddenly changed their course.

An event very unusual took place in this state November 24, 1913, for the Governor, Hiram W. Johnson, declared it a legal holiday in honor of the 200th anniversary of Father Junipero Serra. It was a commendable honor, for Junipero Serra was California's first and most remarkable benefactor.

Born on the Isle of Majolica, Spain, November 24th, 1713, he at the age of 17 joined the Franciscans. Serra studied for the priesthood, and in 1749 he sailed for Mexico, there to labor with the friars of the San Fernando college. He was assigned to missionary work among the Indians of Serra Gorda. In 1768 the Franciscans were placed in possession of the peninsula missions, and Father Serra was appointed president.

He arrived at Loreto April 1st, 1769, and remained in full charge of the Alta California missions until 1784. Then 71 years of age, he was rapidly failing in health. The death of his intimate friend, Father Crespi; the news that the college was unable to send him more padres for the founding of new missions, and the fact that his authority to confirm converts ended in July hastened his death. He died August 28th, 1784, and was buried in the "sanctuary fronting the altar of Our Lady Dolores." It was thus recorded in the church record (e).

Two days previous to his death, although very feeble, he insisted on taking communion before the altar. There he knelt during the entire service, and he made confession to Father Palou. At his death the bells were tolled. Weeping Indians came and placed flowers upon his body and half-hour guns were fired at the presidio, Monterey.

Father Serra was a religious fanatic. His entire thought and talk was of a religious nature. Extremely austere in habit, he always slept upon a board. He would wear neither shoes nor stockings, sandals only keeping his feet from the earth. He would drink no wine, and ate only the plainest kinds of food. He was also extremely penitent. Often he would inflict self-punishment, after the manner of St. Francis. And Father Palou, his biographer, wrote that Serra at times would beat himself with a stone or chain upon the breast, while in the pulpit, until, bleeding and bruised, he sank to the floor unconscious. Sometimes he blistered his flesh with a burning torch.

The missions of Alta California were all planned by the padres, the Indians performing the manual work. They were located in the most fertile spots along the coast, the padres being good judges of soil. Some of the missions had a crude system of irrigation. They were about a day's journey apart, and the well known pathway over which the friars trod is now known as "el camino real," the king's highway.

In regard to the mission inhabitants, they were all Indians, and in charge of priests, two padres to each mission. In number they varied, according to the zeal of the fathers in charge. For instance, La Soledad at one time had 493, San Antonio 1,046 and La Purissima 1,500 men, women and children.

(e) Some thirty years ago Father Cassova was in charge of the Monterey parish. In looking over some old records he found the register of the death of and burial of Father Serra "on the gospel side." To prove the record correct, workmen were called. Digging at the recorded spot, they found the bodies of Fathers Serra, Crespi and Lasuen. The padre last named was the successor of President Serra.

To obtain converts the soldiers were sent out into the surrounding country to capture and drive in the wild Indians. On one occasion they were unsuccessful. General M. G. Vallejo was sent out with a company of soldiers to bring in a band of Indians. The savages, however, were commanded by a chief named Stanislaou, who was a runaway mission neophyte, and, making a severe fight on the Stanislaus river, Vallejo was compelled to retreat.

Life in the mission was somewhat similar to that of the slave in the south. The padre was master and overseer and the Indian was obliged to go or come as he commanded. He was awakened at daylight and compelled to attend mass. Then breakfast was eaten. From sunrise until eleven o'clock the males labored in the fields, sowing or reaping grain; in the orchards, cultivating vines and fruit trees; on the pasture lands guarding stock, and in the mission buildings manufacturing clothing, blankets and various other goods. The women also labored, engaged in housework, making blankets, sheets, tablecloths and towels. After they labored until five o'clock the angelus bell rang out at sunset. For a moment the padres and Indians stood with heads bowed, then to church they hastened for evening prayers.

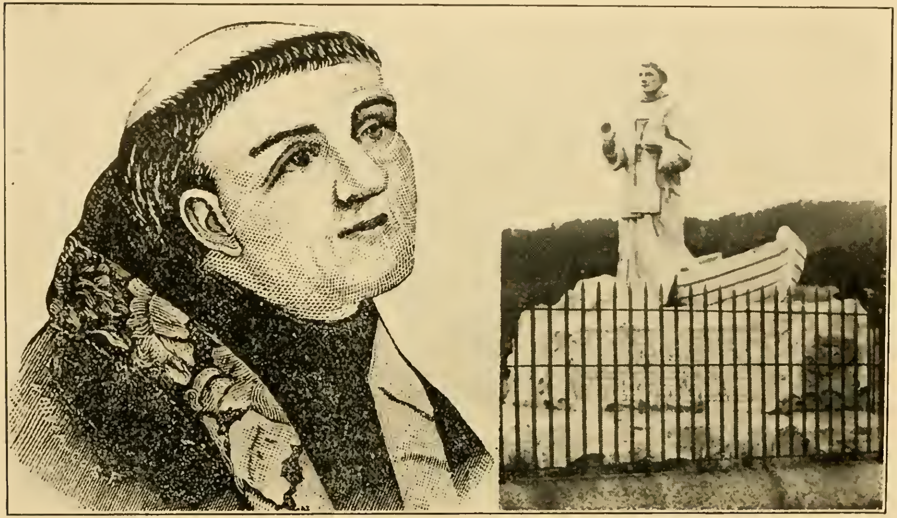
The women of the mission were confined in a "mojerio," nunnery, and they were closely guarded by an old female Indian. The padres encouraged the marriage of the young girls to the soldiers. Hence it was that many of the dusky maidens married at a young age, twelve years, just to obtain their freedom. Every person, Indian or Mexican, upon conversion was baptized. Each new born child was also baptized into the church and the name of every baptized person was placed upon the church register.

In their splendid work for California the mission fathers were prosperous and content. The missions were not only self-supporting, but they exported hides, tallow and foodstuffs. Wine and brandy they also exported in considerable quantity, and in 1830 San Fernando mission alone manufactured 2,000 gallons each of brandy and wine. Their property was principally stock. But in 1826 the four missions, Soledad, San Juan Baptista, Carmelo and San Antonio, all now in Monterey county, had $136,000 worth of foodstuffs, 220,000 cattle, 18,000 horses, 45,000 hogs and 240,000 sheep.

The independence of Mexico in 1821 sounded their death knell. The Mexican constitution declared the freedom of all citizens, but the political power of the church succeeded in keeping the missions intact until 1834. First the church and then the anti-church party ruled the government. In 1833, however, the anti-churchists, in power, passed a law secularizing the mission. They appointed as Governor of California Jose Figueroa, himself a half-Indian. Following his instructions in 1834, the mission Indians were given their freedom.

With astonishing rapidity the missions crumbled. The buildings began their decay. The stock was stolen or wandered astray, and in a few years nothing was left save the fast falling walls, rotten timbers and broken tiles. This sudden destruction of California's first civilization may be shown by a single example, that of San Diego de Alcala. In 1831 the mission register recorded the names of 1,506 Indians. At that time the fathers had 1,196 horses, 8,822 head of cattle and 16,581 sheep. Twelve years later, 1843, there was left not an Indian and 48 horses and 110 head of cattle.

In that year the Mexican government sold the missions and the remaining mission property to private individuals at ridiculously low prices. The United States boundary commission of 1854, of which Edward M. Stanton, Secretary of State under President Lincoln, was a member, restored the mission churches and surrounding land to the Archbishop of the Catholic church, Joseph Alemany.



Father Junipero Serra. Marble monument erected at Monterey in 1890 by Mrs. Jane Stanford.

CALIFORNIA'S PASTORAL DAYS.

1769-1834.

- Leading Events.
  - Beginning of Civilization.
    - Founding of Missions.
      - Slavery of Indians.
        - Priestly Rule.
          - Crude Form of Government.
            - Plenty of Food and Drink.
              - Peace, Contentment and Happiness.
                - Mexican Independence.
                  - Freedom of Indians.
                    - Agriculture and Horticulture.

CHAPTER II.

SPAIN COLONIZES CALIFORNIA.

The King of Spain had long desired a harbor on the western coast where the Manila galleons could obtain wood and water. When he learned of the discovery of San Francisco bay he commanded that it be explored and that a presidio be founded there. Lieutenant Ayala was directed to explore the bay. Sailing from Monterey July 14, 1774, in the San Carlos, on the evening of the second day he entered the Golden Gate. (a) The ship was anchored off what is now known as Black Point. The party remained in the harbor nearly forty days, and Ayala explored the waters as far east as the mouth of the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers (b).

The presidio, or barracks, was to be the quarters of the soldiers and their families; for it was decreed that all of the soldiers must be married men with families, healthy and robust, and likely to lead regular lives. Thus they would set a good example to the natives. They must be recruited in Mexico. Single maidens could accompany the soldiers, provided they were willing to marry the single soldiers and bring up families.

Captain Anza was sent to Mexico to find recruits. He succeeded in persuading 207 soldiers and colonists to make California their future home. In October, 1775, they left Tubac, Mexico, and traveling overland, March 10, 1776, they arrived at Monterey. Several weeks later, starting June 17. Lieutenant Morgan in charge of 17 soldiers, each with large families, together with seven married colonists, journeyed to San Francisco. They arrived June 27 and camped near a spring of water, which is now the corner of Howard and Valencia streets. The following day the party moved to the bay shore to the point now known as Fort Mason. A few days later the San Carlos arrived with supplies and building material. The following month, September 17, the presidio was dedicated. The ceremony included the celebration of mass, accompanied by cannon salutes

---

(a) This was the first vessel to enter the San Francisco harbor. Some years later the San Carlos was stranded on the mud flats of San Francisco bay, and in our time workmen digging at the corner of Clay and Battery streets found the old hull deeply embedded in the mud. Spikes from the old relic are now on exhibition in Golden Gate park museum.

(b) These rivers were discovered in 1772 by Father Crespi and Lieutenant Fages. At this time they were walking along the Contra Costa shore looking for a crossing to Port San Francisco.

Presidios were founded at different places along the coast (c). They were so located as to protect the padres from Indian attacks, and also protect the coast from a foreign invasion. The presidio points were Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, Monterey and San Francisco. Pueblos or towns were also established. They were located at the presidio points, also San Diego and San Jose. The pueblos were governed by certain rules and regulations prescribed by the King (d).

California was an unknown paradise to all the world save the Spaniards until 1785. In that year the French diplomat Jean Galaup de la Perouse, in his exploring expedition around the world, arrived September 14 at Monterey. He remained ten days and was cordially received by the mission fathers. Several scientists accompanied the expedition, and during that time they took copious notes of the flora and fauna of Monterey and sketches of the mission.

(c) The presidios were all built alike. The walls usually were built of adobe, twelve feet in height and four feet in thickness. Their length and width was from 300 to 400 feet. A cannon was planted at the corner of each of the four walls and at the only entrance a fifth cannon was set. Inside the inclosure family houses, a church, padres' home, storehouses and corrals for stock were built.

Eight years later (November 14, 1792) George Vancouver, an Englishman, sailed into San Francisco bay. During his stay he visited the Santa Clara mission. He was the first foreigner to travel that distance inland. A few weeks later he visited Monterey. Two years later he returned and was coldly received. The Spaniards wanted to know why he so quickly returned.

The Russian ship Rurick, in command of Otto Kotsebue, touched at San Francisco October 2, 1816. It was another world exploring party. One of the scientists, Johann Eschscholtz, discovered the golden poppy. It was named eschscholtzia after its discoverer. It is now the state flower.

In the latter part of the century the merchantmen and other vessels sailing in the north Pacific began touching at the California ports for wood and water. The first vessel to arrive was the United States man-of-war Otter, Captain Ebenezer Dorr. She carried six cannon and a crew of twenty-six men. Entering the port of Monterey, her captain was supplied with wood and water. When ready to sail he asked permission of Governor Borica to land eleven English sailors who had secretly boarded his vessel at Botany bay, Australia. The Governor refused his consent. It was a violation of Spanish law to land any foreigners. The shrewd Yankee captain, however, that night forced the sailors at the point of a pistol to go ashore. He

---

(d) Each colonist must live within the bounds of the pueblo, which was six miles square. The government provided him with a house, lot, farming land, seeds, agricultural implements, horses, mules and cows, two of each kind. The animals were pastured on common lands. In return the farmer paid the government from the profits of his rancho. After the debt was paid he must sell his produce to the soldiers at a fair profit, if they wished to buy. Each colonist was compelled to build a house and irrigating ditches. He must do his part in working on the roads and streets, keeping them in condition for travel. He must hold himself in readiness at all times for military duty.

then speedily put to sea. Borica was very angry. Making the best of the situation, however, he put the men to work as carpenters and blacksmiths. Their wages were 19 cents a day.

Spain was at all times suspicious of foreigners and the Californians were prohibited from trading with foreign vessels as an almost prohibitive custom house tax was imposed. This, however, did not prevent the custom house officers from receiving bribes, nor did it prevent the citizens from secretly buying goods. The smuggling of all kinds of goods was extensively carried on under both the Spanish and Mexican governments.

The first vessel to engage in this illegal traffic was the Alexander, Captain Brown. He entered San Diego harbor February 26, 1803, giving as his excuse his supply of water and wood was limited. The commandante gave him water and permission to cut wood, but he seemed to require an extra large amount, for his men were eight days at work. During this time the captain was also busy. With the natives he was exchanging goods for otter skins. He succeeded in getting 490 fine ones. Then the custom house officer caught him and confiscated the entire stock. The skins were stored in the government warehouse on the beach. Brown was ordered to leave the port. He sailed directly for San Francisco bay. The second ship entering that port was the Eliza, 1799, Captain Rowen.

A few days after the sailing of the Alexandria (March 17, 1803) the Lelia Byrd, Captain Shaler, entered the San Diego port. The captain came for the express purpose of seizing the otter skins taken from Captain Brown, Shaler having heard of the affair at San Blas. The Lelia Byrd, 175 tons, loaded with general merchandise, rounded Cape Horn, and, touching at the ports of Mexico, exchanged $10,000 worth of goods for 1,600 otter skins.

The custom house officer with an escort of five soldiers boarded the vessel. The captain made known his wants, and the officer promised to furnish wood and water the following day. Rodriguez, the lieutenant, left the ship, leaving the guard on board. Shaler in conversation with the sergeant, punctuating his remarks with coin, learned that over 1,000 skins lay in the warehouse exclusive of those taken from the Alexander. This was indeed a rich prize, and that night Shaler set out two boats to get the lay of the land. One of the boats, containing a mate and two sailors, was captured. The prisoners, strongly bound, were left upon the beach under a guard of three dragoons. Early in the morning First Mate Cleveland, accompanied by four sailors, each armed with a brace of pistols, easily released their shipmates and rowed rapidly to the ship, which immediately set sail for the open sea, with the Spanish soldiers on board.

The gunners at the fort, seeing that the enemy was about to escape, fired a 9-pound ball across the ship's bow. The ship then answered with a broadside from her 6-pounders. Cannon balls rattled lively in the rigging of the vessel, but she ran beyond the range of the battery without receiving any serious injury. The captain then landed the terrified guard upon the beach and put to sea. So happy were they because of their release, they shouted "Vivas los Americanos!" (Hurrah for the Americans).

The Russians, in 1803, crossing Behring straits, settled at Sitka, Alaska. The country was cold, barren and unproductive and the colonists came near starving to death. They were saved, however, by the timely arrival of the American ship Juno, 206 tons, loaded with foodstuffs and other goods. The colonists bought the ship and cargo for $8,000 and the provisions gave them a partial relief. As Alaska was then a desolate, unproducing soil, the Russian Ambassador, Resanoff, sailed to San Francisco in the Juno in April, 1805. His object was to open up trade with the Spaniards. As he entered San Francisco bay, April 5, and attempted to sail past Fort San Joaquin, the sentinel on duty shouted in Spanish, "What ship?" "Russian," was the reply. "Let go your anchor!" "Si, senor; si, senor!" The wise captain ran out of range of the old cannon; then he cast anchor.

The Ambassador was accompanied to San Francisco by the famous naturalist, Langsdorff. As the two men stepped from the boat to the shore they were received by Commandante Luis Arguello, with an escort of 20 dragoons, and Father Uria. Langsdorff, speaking in the Latin tongue, explained the mission of his party. This explanation was satisfactory to the commandante. Later the Ambassador and his officers were entertained by Luis Arguello and his family.

Governor Arrillaga at Monterey was immediately informed of the presence of the Russians. He came up from the capital on horseback and in the French language greeted Resanoff. The trading proposition was discussed, and although Resanoff was a suave talker and a keen diplomat, he could not persuade the Governor to permit any violation of the Spanish law prohibiting trade with foreign nations. Even the clink of coin failed to swerve him from his duty.

The Commandante Arguello was a close friend of the Governor. Learning this, the shrewd ambassador began making love to the Commandante's daughter, and succeeded in winning her hand in marriage. Through Arguello, Resanoff then succeeded with the Governor and an exchange of goods was permitted. Resanoff, unloading the cargo of the ship, took in exchange such goods as he required—beans, peas, tallow, butter, flour and wheat—$5,000 in value. Sailing from the harbor May 21, he fired a salute while passing the fort. The guns of the fort answered.

Russia even in that early day had no fear of Spain, and in 1809 a company of Russians, landing at Bodega bay, during a six months' hunting and trapping season obtained over 20,000 otter skins. Kuskoff, the leader, also explored the country with the object in view of establishing there a Russian settlement. In January, 1810, he again landed at Bodega, accompanied by 95 Russians, 25 of them being mechanics of various trades. They erected log cabins and blockhouses for defense, and lived there and flourished for thirty years (e). At that time, September, 1841, they packed their household goods in ships and returned to their native land. They sold over $30,000 worth of property to John A. Sutter. In the collection was the famous Sutter cannon, now in the museum, Golden Gate park.

We are now approaching that time when the Mexican nation will no longer shout "Hail to the King!" The last Spanish Governor was Lieutenant Pablo Vincente de Sola. He arrived at the capital, Monterey, August 30, 1815, and priests, soldiers and Indians came from all parts of the territory to welcome him. A celebration and reception was given him on the second day of his arrival. The twenty padres, forming in procession, marched from the mission to the presidio, led by native musicians and singers. On arrival the friars sang a "Te Deum" because of the safe voyage of the Governor from Mexico. Then followed a military review on the plaza. Sola then addressed the troops and was greeted with "Viva! Viva los Sola!"

The social reception was the most pleasing as the Governor was quite a "ladies' man." The women took charge of the executive mansion, a one-story adobe house, and as the Governor arrived he was welcomed by twenty young and pretty senoritas. Each girl in turn kissed the Governor's hand and received from him gifts of bon-bons. An address of welcome was then given by Dona Magdalena Estudillo, the wife of the commandante. The reception concluded with a feast. The tables were laden with various

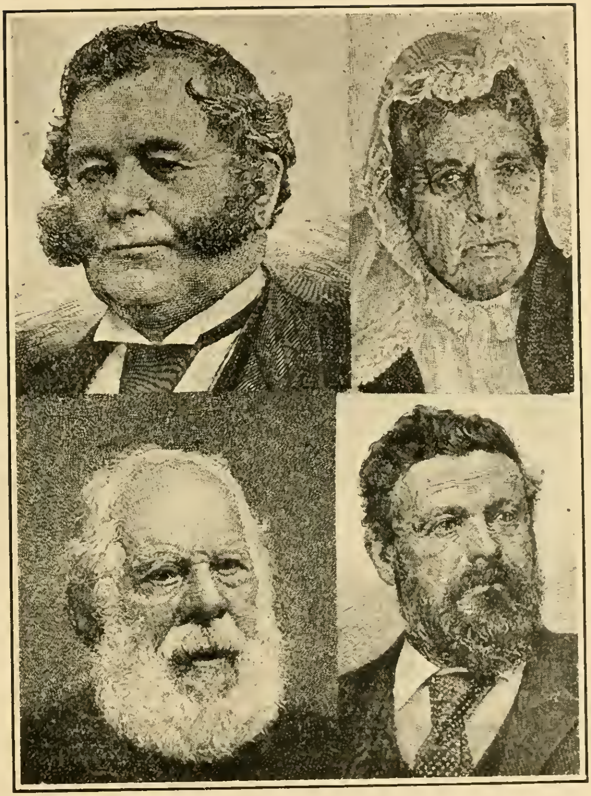
---

(e) General Marino G. Vallejo visited Fort Ross in 1833, bearing instructions from the Governor demanding that the Russians leave the territory. He found a happy, prosperous community of nearly three hundred persons, men, women and children. They enjoyed all the comforts of life, and, the high officials, its luxuries. They had expensive furniture, a fine library, a piano, and the music of the best composers. The colonists raised all kinds of stock and fowl and harvested wheat from 20,000 acres of fenced land. They had in bearing peach, cherry, prune and apple trees, also grape vines. They manufactured their own lumber with a pit and whipsaw, tanned their own leather, ground their own flour and made all kinds of iron tools.

kinds of meats and game, olives from San Diego, oranges from San Gabriel, and the famous "oven fruit" of San Antonio flour. The dishes were decorated with beautiful flowers from the garden of Felipe Garcia. After the banquet the militia, dressed in full costume, gave exhibitions of horsemanship. Then followed a bull and bear fight. The festival ended with a grand ball in the commandante's house, tendered to the Governor by the ladies of Monterey.

In September, 1821, Mexico declared her independence of Spain. She established an imperial government, and Iturbide was declared Emperor, to be hailed as Augustin I. The news of the change in government was not known in California until February, 1822. The militia and the California junta (legislature) then assembled at Monterey and took the oath of allegiance to the new government. Then followed religious services and a sermon by Father Padres. The evening closed with illuminations, the firing of salutes and cheers—"Viva la independencia Mejicana!" (Hurrah for the independence of Mexico). The citizens and the majority of the priests in mission and pueblo took the oath. Some padres, however, strong royalists, refused to take the oath of allegiance. They were banished from the territory.

Governor Sola, although he had boasted of his strong loyalty to Spain, turned traitor immediately, and was rewarded. He was the first Mexican governor. His full name was Augustin Fernandez de San Vincente Sola. In August several flags of the new republic were brought to California by a high church official. Then the flag of Castile, which floated over the capitol and the custom house, was lowered and the standard of Mexico broken to the breeze The citizens and the militia again shouted "Viva la independencia!—Viva el Emperor Augustin I!" It ended with a feast and a ball. Two years later the Mexicans dethroned their Emperor Iturbide and established a government similar in some respects to that of the United States.



Reading from left to right: General Marino G. Vallejo; Mrs. Benicia Vallejo (after whom Benicia was named); ex-Governor Pio Pico and General Jose Castro.

CHAPTER III.

MEXICAN CALIFORNIA EVENTS.

The Mexicans were intelligent enough to free their country from Spain, but they could not peacefully govern it. And during their twenty-five years' possession of California there was an almost continuous quarrel over civil and church affairs.

One cause of trouble was the location of the capital. In February, 1825, the Imperial Congress appointed Jose Escheandia as Governor of Baja and Alta California. For convenience he selected San Diego as the capital seat. Monterey up to this time had always been the capital. When Luis Arguello, the retiring Governor, left Monterey to deliver the official documents to Escheandia he appointed no person as Governor. The council at Monterey, however, appointed Jose Estudillo Governor. There was a quarrel over the question of the capital, which continued for several months. The Congress then, to avoid all further dispute, appointed Manuel Victoria Governor. He selected Monterey as the capital seat.

After a short time in power, however, he left California. Before his departure he appointed ex-Governor Escheandia as Governor. He returned to San Diego. Then Monterey rose up in arms. Captain V. Zamaro of that pueblo raised a force and declared himself Governor. Los Angeles now came into the fight. The "junta" of that town elected Pio Pico as Governor and congratulated him on being "a son of the soil." Again, to settle the fight, the home government sent Jose Figueroa. Three years in office, Figueroa died at San Juan Baptista mission on September 29, 1835. Before his death the dying official appointed General Jose Castro, of Monterey, Governor. The Los Angeles citizens refused to recognize Castro. Doing politics, they succeeded in having their citizen, Nicholas Gutterrez, appointed Governor. They also succeeded in having the Mexican Congress pass a law that henceforth Los Angeles should be the capital of the territory.

The Los Angeles Governor was driven out of the country by Juan Baptista Alvarado and his army from Monterey. Alvarado was then proclaimed Governor. San Diego and Los Angeles, joining forces, revolted and proclaimed Carlos Carrillo Governor. He declared Los Angeles the capital. On the day of his inauguration, December 6, 1837, salutes were fired from the big cannon brought over from San Gabriel. "The city," says Guinn, "was illuminated for three successive evenings. Cards of invitation were issued to the people of the surrounding country to attend the ceremony, they to be dressed as decently as possible." As the Governor took the oath of office the artillery thundered forth a salute and the bells rang out a merry peal. The Governor made a speech, then all attended church, where high mass was celebrated and the "Te Deum" sung. An inauguration ball closed the celebration. Outside the ballroom the tallow dips flared and flickered from the portico, bonfires blazed in the streets and cannon boomed salvos from the old plaza.

Then Alvarado arose in his wrath and charged upon the happy Los Angeles people. He had as his assistants Jose Castro and Pio Pico, two of the best commanders in the territory. Organizing an "army" of 200 men, by forced marches they soon reached Los Angeles and routed the enemy. Soon after the surrender of the pueblo, word was received that the supreme government had appointed Alvarado as Governor.

At this time the Mexican government became alarmed at the rapid increase of foreigners. To check this immigration General Jose Mitcheltorena was sent to California with an army of 400 men. They were recruited principally from the jails and streets of Mexico.

Mitcheltorena came as Military Commandante and Governor of California. He landed at San Diego September, 1842. On his march to Monterey he was given an ovation all along the route. Los Angeles paid him high honors, for the people believed the Governor would make that pueblo the capital. The national fiesta, September 16 (independence day), was postponed until his arrival. Then salutes were fired, speeches made and for three days the city was illuminated "that the people might give expression to the joy that should be felt by all patriots in acknowledging so worthy a ruler." The general remained in Los Angeles nearly a month. The citizens were glad to see him go, for his army of criminals had been committing all manner of thievery and other crimes.

The citizens of Monterey submitted to the criminal acts of this vagabond army until November, 1844. Then they arose in rebellion. They formed an organization with Pio Pico and Jose Castro as leaders. "Drive out the cholos!" was their battle cry. The Governor quieted the tumult and promised to ship the criminals from the territory. He broke his promise, however, when he learned that Captain John A. Sutter with 100 men, the Sutter rifles, were coming to his assistance. Sutter, leaving the fort with his company January 1, 1845, joined the Mitcheltorena forces near the Salinas river. Marching south near the Cahuenga pass, February 28 they were confronted by General Castro. Each general was in command of about 400 men, including many foreigners. The leading Americans persuaded all of the foreigners to withdraw from the fight. This so crippled Mitcheltorena's army that after six hours' cannonading, in which no one was injured, he surrendered. A few weeks later Mitcheltorena and his 200 men were banished from California. They marched from Los Angeles to San Pedro "with all the honors of war, trumpets playing and drums beating,' and embarked on the American brig Don Quixote. The citizens paid the captain, John Paty, $10,000 to carry the "army" to Mexico.

The cause of Mitcheltorena's banishment was his encouragement and the importation of criminals into California. That was not the first time that the government had sent criminals into the territory, and the citizens were determined to resent it. As early as 1816 a band of pirates burned and pillaged Monterey. The Governor, Pablo de Sola, had not sufficient soldiers to defend the capital, and the following year he requested the government to send him troops. Mexico sent him soldiers recruited from the lowest class of population. Sola shipped them back to Mexico as soon as possible. In 1829 the Mexican Secretary of Justice advised that all convicted prisoners be deported to California instead of Vera Cruz. Carrying out that advice, in 1829, 130 criminals were sent into the territory.

Early in the century hunters and trappers began moving westward; hunting and trapping, they opened a pathway over the trackless desert and blazed a way across the mountains into the great San Joaquin valley. Ofttimes they discovered safer and shorter routes of travel. In after years Kit Carson, Jim Beckworth, Jim Bridger and others acted as guides to immigrating parties. The trappers opened up trails and traveled to California, some by way of Santa Fe, New Mexico; others followed along the Platte river, Fort Laramie, Fort Bridger, Salt Lake, the sink of the Humboldt, Truckee and Sutter's Fort. One at least, Joe Walker, entered California through the pass which bears his name.

The first of these "men of the forest" to enter California was the trapper, Jedeid Smith. He arrived at San Diego in December, 1826, over the Santa Fe and Colorado route. Smith visited the settlement for a supply of food, and having no passport, he was arrested by Governor Escheandia as a spy. At the request of several foreigners he was released. The following year Smith was killed by Indians

The same year, 1827, James Pattie, accompanied by his son, a boy of 15 years, led a trapping party into California. Visiting San Diego, Pattie and the boy were arrested as spies While in prison the father died. The son on being released returned home. A minister, hearing a recital of the terrible suffering and hardships of the party, published a book. President Monroe in his message to Congress gave a short sketch of the trapper's life. Ewel Young, another well known trapper, in 1828 came into the territory in command of thirty men. Young returned in 1830, accompanied by the trapper, William Wolfskill, later one of the first fruit growers of Southern California. The party came from Santa Fe. They brought with them a large quantity of closely woven colored blankets, Mexican manufacture, which they proposed trading to the Indians for beaver and otter skins.

The trappers were preceded by many foreigners, who arrived in trading ships and whaling vessels. The first to arrive was the Scotchman John Gilroy, after whom the town of Gilroy was named. Gilroy landed in 1814 from the brig Isaac Todd. He became a naturalized Mexican citizen, married a Spanish senorita and grew up with the country. Thomas Doak, arriving at Monterey in 1816, was the first American settler. There were fourteen foreigners in the country in 1822, coming from England, Ireland, Portugal, Scotland and America. This number included Robert Livermore, after whom Livermore valley was named.

Among these foreigners there were a number of bright business men, who located in California for various causes. William Gale, an American, located at Monterey in 1821 for the purpose of opening a direct trade between Monterey and the Boston house of Bryan, Sturgis & Co. (a). This was the first foreign-established house in the territory. The next year, 1822, two Englishmen, W. E. P. Hartnell and William Richardson (b), the mate of a ship, located at Monterey. Hartnell came as the agent of the English firm, John Begg & Co., with a branch house in Lima, Peru. He was a fine scholar and readily spoke the English, Spanish and French languages. He established a trading house and, marrying one of the Carrillos, raised a family of twenty-seven children. He was followed in 1824 by the second American trader, Jacob Lesse (c). He was the first house builder in Yerba Buena, San Francisco, and the father of the first white child born there. David Spence, the Scotchman, came to superintend the meat-packing establishment of Begg & Co., 1826. He was naturalized, married, obtained a large tract of land in Monterey county and held several government offices. John Marsh, arriving overland in 1836, located on a grant at the foot of Mt. Diablo, the Devil's mountain (d). Pierre Sansevain, a French carpenter, in 1839 arrived direct from France. Years after he became one of the leading vineyardists and winemakers of California. In that year, 1839, W. D. M. Howard, after whom Howard street, San Francisco, was named, arrived by water, and John A. Sutter came overland.

(a) Up to this time all merchant ships touched at Chinese ports before coming to California.

In 1840 there was considerable excitement in the western states regarding California. Many letters had been received by residents and the western press published articles and letters regarding the land beyond the Rockies. They told of the warm climate, the fertile soil and the land free of cost. It created a desire among the ever restless rovers to emigrate to the far west. One of the first parties to cross the plains was the Captain Bartelson company of 32 persons. It included Mrs. Benjamin Kelsey and her child,

---

(b) William Richardson became a naturalized citizen and married into a prominent Spanish family. He opened up a general merchandising business, but in 1833 he removed to Yerba Buena (good herb). His reason for the removal, Governor Figueroa made him a warden of that port. Richardson was also given a pueblo lot, 100 varas square. A vara is 33 1-3 feet. Richardson selected a lot on Dupont, now Grant street, midway between Clay and Washington. He carried on an extensive business, exchanging goods for hides, tallow and furs. Whaling ships now began entering the harbor in large numbers. They anchored in what is known as Richardson bay. The enterprising Englishman removed to that point, and purchasing two sailing vessels of the mission fathers, began an extensive business with the whaling ships.

Josiah Belding, later judge of Santa Clara county; John Bidwell, founder of Chico and later nominee for Governor and for President of the United States, and Charles M. Weber, founder of Stockton. The party left Kansas May 18, 1842. They reached John Marsh's rancho November 4. Then followed the J. B. Chiles party of 1843. It comprised 28 persons, male, female and children, and included Samuel J. Hensley, who became prominent as a steamboat owner and San Jose capitalist, also Pierson B. Reading. In 1844 there was an immigration of 36 persons to California from Oregon. In that same year Elijah Stevens brought overland a party of 50, including the famous Murphy family of San Jose.

In 1846 the tide of immigration was moving towards the Pacific coast and, says Bancroft, "from May to July some 2,000 emigrants with about 500 teams of oxen, mules and horses plodded their way over the plains between Inde-

---

(c) Jacob Leese first began business in Los Angeles. Governor Chico and many ship captains advised him to remove to Yerba Buena, and in 1836 he located there. Selecting a lot 200 varas square on the southwest corner of the streets now known as Clay and Grant, he erected a small one-story building from lumber shipped from Santa Cruz. It was the first wood-built structure in California. It was completed July 4, 1836, and in it was held the first 4th of July celebration. Upon one end of the roof floated the stars and stripes, and upon the opposite gable fluttered the Mexican standard. About sixty persons from across San Francisco bay came to the celebration. Leese provided a dinner and the event closed with a dance, which continued throughout the following day. While in Santa Cruz Leese met the sister of General Vallejo and April 7, 1837, they were married. The following year at Yerba Buena, April 14, 1838, a daughter was born, Rosalie, the first white child in California.

The merchant was doing a $12,000 business and for accommodation he now erected a two-story building. He also took in as partners William Hinckley and Nathan Spear. After the gold discovery Leese, visiting China, purchased a costly lot of China goods and in the bay town opened up a magnificent bazaar. He built the first wharf at the spot known as Clark's point. Later he established a line of steamers between Yerba Buena, China and Japan.

pendence, Missouri, Fort Laramie and Fort Bridger." Some were traveling to Oregon, others were bound for California. Among those traveling to California was the Donner party, comprising a company of ninety persons, over one-half being families. George Donner, the captain of the train, was quite wealthy, and, with an eye for business, he was carrying a stock of merchandise to California to be placed on sale. The company left the frontier, Independence (e), Missouri, in the spring of 1846. As they journeyed along, other emigrants joined their train as a protection against Indians. At one period the train was over two miles in length, and consisted of some 200 wagons and about 500 persons. The train divided July 22, about one-half turning north for Oregon.

On arrival at Wadsworth, now a railroad station, the Donner party was in a pitiful weak and starving condition. They had lost much time, twenty-two days, by the unfortunate mistake of trying to pass through Hastings cut-off. The Indians had stolen many cattle and horses, and, leg-weary and weak from starvation, the animals could only travel slowly. Fortunately, at this time, however, William T. Stanton, accompanied by two Indian guides, met the party with seven mules loaded with beef and flour, generously provided by Captain Sutter. Realizing some weeks previous that the entire party would starve if relief were not obtained, Stanton

---

(d) Regarding the origin of this peculiar name, there is an Indian legend and a Spanish story. The Indians said that many moons ago fire belched from the mountain top and the mountain split asunder. It is of volcanic formation, say the geologists. One day a party of Spaniards camped there. The devil came out to drive them away. They lassoed his majesty, but he wiggled out of the riatas and ran back into the hill. The Spaniards named it because of this event, El Diablo.

(e) St. Louis and Independence were the two cities from which all emigrants started for the far west. Thousands of pioneers would gather there during the winter preceding their emigration and purchase goods, food, etc., for the long journey. These were known as the frontier towns.

and William McCutcheon started for Sutter's fort. McCutcheon was taken sick and could not return.

Arriving at what is now Reno, Nevada, they camped four days to rest. This was their most unfortunate mistake, for on arrival at Donner lake, October 30, that night two feet of snow fell. They tried to move out of the valley and failed. On the third night a heavy, blinding storm fell. The stock wandered away and perished in the drifting snow. The men succeeded in finding a few of the animals by means of long poles. They were saved for food.

For three weeks the party endeavored to leave its snow-bound prison. Every effort left them weaker and less liable to succeed. Finally 14 of the immigrants, known as the "forlorn" party, concluded to start for Sutter's fort and obtain assistance. The party included William Stanton and five mothers of families. They said the food supply would last a little longer if they were gone. They left the camp December 16 on snow shoes which they had made. They took six days' supply of food only, this consisting of slices of beef, a little coffee and sugar. They suffered terrible hardships from cold and starvation. During a heavy storm they were compelled to lie buried between their blankets under the snow for thirty-six hours. Christmas day six of the band had died of cold, weakness and starvation, this including the brave and self-sacrificing Stanton, a bachelor, who had not a relative or kin in the party. The food supply had long since been eaten and they subsisted on human flesh and pieces of moccasin. Seven of the party on January 27, 1847, succeeded in reaching Johnson's rancho. Word was sent to the fort that a party of immigrants was in a starving condition at Truckee Meadows. A relief party of trappers was immediately organized and with pack mules loaded with food they started for the lake. On arrival, February 19, they saw a terrible scene. The cabins were covered deep with snow. Within, many of the occupants were dead, and those alive, scarcely able to walk, were living on human flesh, cattle bones and rawhide, softened in boiling water. The party carried with them twenty of the survivors to the settlement. The second and third relief party brought out all but five. The fourth relief party found only one person alive. Ninety persons that eventful night camped on the shore of beautiful Lake Donner, so named after the party; only forty-eight lived to see the settlements. General Stephen Kearny on his way east in 1847 camped at that spot and burned all of the evidence of that horrible tragedy.

The most useful population immigrating to California at this time was the Mormons. Driven out of Nauvoo in 1845 because of their polygamous practices, they were seeking some place of rest. Thousands marched westward and located at Salt Lake. About 500 joined what was known as the "army of the west." Under the command of General Stephen Kearny they left Council Bluffs July 20, 1846. Traveling by the Santa Fe route, they arrived at Warner's rancho, near San Diego, January 21, 1847. Accompanying the battalion were nearly fifty women. It was a march of great danger and suffering. On several occasions the army came near starving to death. From Santa Fe the army was under the command of Colonel St. Cooke and Lieutenant George Stoneman, in 1887 Governor of California.

Another party of Mormons, comprising 70 males, 68 females and 100 children, left New York February 4, 1846, in the 370-ton ship Brooklyn. They were in charge of Elder Samuel Brannan (f). The ship was loaded with everything necessary for founding a colony, such as agricultural implements, tools of every kind, seeds and plants, the machinery for three flour mills and the complete newspaper plant of Brannan's New York paper, "The Prophet." After an uneventful voyage around Cape Horn, the Brooklyn anchored in San Francisco bay July 31, after a ten days' stop at Honolulu. When the ship left New York war had not been declared, and they believed that they were going to Mexico, and when the Mormons saw the United States flag flying over the fort and the custom house they were bitterly disappointed. Brannan is reported as exclaiming, "There is that damned flag again!"

This immigration was, as I have stated, of great benefit to the territory. They were all industrious and of the hard-working class. If a pick and shovel man was wanted, there was a Mormon ready to do the work; if a blacksmith, carpenter or painter, there was a handy man. The women were also industrious, and they did sewing, washing or housework. For a season the Mormons in Yerba Buena were in the majority. At that time, 1847, William Leidsdorff gave a ball in honor of Commodore Stockton, and nearly all of the women present were Mormons.

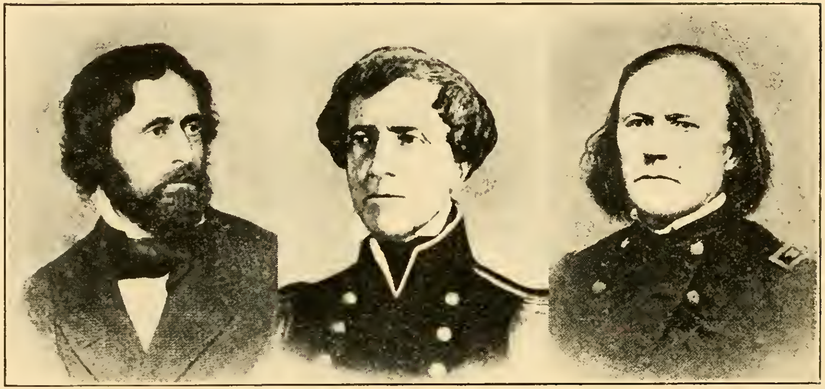
Trouble with their leader, Brannan, soon after their arrival broke up the colony. Some traveled south and founded San Bernardino, making it a beautiful town. Brigham Young in 1858 called all of the faithful home to Zion. Selling all of their property at a sacrifice, they returned

---

(f) Samuel Brannan, born in Saco, Maine, in 1819, was a natural speculator, and early in life he traveled in every state of the Union, speculating in land. On arrival in San Francisco he immediately took the lead in every social, commercial, political and reformatory event. He surprised thousands of persons by his reckless extravagance of money, his bold speculations, his bravery in defying the criminal class and finally his dissipation, for he became a continuous boozer. He spent thousands of dollars for and with his friends, and died a pauper, crippled and diseased, almost alone, in Escondito, Mexico, May 7, 1889.

His enterprises were many. He established a store at Coloma, founded a colony on the Stanislaus river, built two flour mills, engaged in the China trade (1849), purchased a large number of San Francisco lots and built houses upon them. "They were distinguished for their strength and magnificence," said the Annals, "and formed some of the most striking and beautiful features of the city." In that same year, 1851, he visited the Sandwich islands, bought land and built houses. He gave liberally to churches, schools, individuals and various charities. He imported breeds of sheep and blooded horses, reclaimed tule lands, invested in railroad, telegraph and express company stock, stimulated small farming, opened Calistoga springs, Sonoma county, as a health resort.

to Utah. Quite a number of colonists under Brannan's direction founded a settlement on the Stanislaus river, which they called New Hope. They built a sawmill, cabins and fences and planted 80 acres of grain. They irrigated it in ditches from the river water. They soon quarreled, however, and abandoning the place, in 1851 returned to Salt Lake.



Captain John C. Fremont, General Stephen A. Kearny, Christopher (Kit) Carson.

CHAPTER IV.

THE CALIFORNIA CONQUEST.

The American immigration to California was no chance movement, but a well understood scheme to colonize the land and make of it an independent territory like Texas, or at the proper time assist the United States in its acquisition.

It was well known that the South desired California, and the government, says Rhodes, was "goading on to war" the Mexican nation. The object of the war was aptly explained by Lowell in his Biglow Papers:

> "They just wanted this Californy
> So's to lug new slave states in,
> To abuse ye and to scorn ye,
> And to plunder ye like sin."

The United States was not alone in this desire for Mexican domain. France had upon this coast eight naval vessels, and her Vice Consul, M. Eugene Duflot de Mofras, declared "California will belong to any nation that will take the trouble to send a ship of war and 200 soldiers." From 1842 until 1846 he remained in the territory working in the interest of France.

Did England desire to annex California? The Hudson Bay Company's agent, George Simpson, declared "San Francisco will, to a moral certainty, sooner or later fall into the possession of the Americans unless England takes it." And England at that time, 1842, had four men-of-war cruising the Pacific waters. Each of these nations had a Pacific coast fleet superior to that of the United States, and for what purpose is not publicly known. The United States believed that they had been sent to this coast to seize the territory as soon as Mexico declared war.

In the spring of 1842 Commodore Ap Catesby Jones in command of five vessels of war was lying at Callao, Peru, "awaiting events." His instructions from the government were to immediately sail and seize California if war be declared between Mexico and the United States.

He was cut off from all communication with Washington, and he had no means of knowing if war be declared except by reports. Early in September, however, he believed the fight was on. Sailing September 7, on October 19 he anchored in Monterey bay.

The following morning 150 marines landed on the beach and took possession of the pueblo. The Mexican flag was lowered and the stars and stripes broken to the breeze. Commodore Jones then issued his proclamation. It was read to the people in English, then in the Spanish language.

The following day Jones learned that all of the newspaper reports were untrue. Neither Thomas O. Larkin nor any of the Mexicans had heard of any war. The Commodore, now believing that he had been over hasty, ordered the marines to again board the ships. The Mexicans again raised aloft their flag. Jones, firing a salute to the Mexican standard, October 21 sailed from the harbor.

After the Monterey affair the Californians became very suspicious of the Americans, and when, in January, 1846, Captain John C. Fremont appeared at Monterey dressed in the full uniform of a United States officer, General Castro inquired his business. Fremont replied that he was engaged in an exploring (a) expedition. His men were on the frontier of the department.

(a) Fremont's explorers comprised sixty rough, hardy pathfinders, together with twelve Delaware Indians. The men were all dead rifle shots. Each man was armed with a tomahawk, two pistols and a rifle. They were led by the famous scout, Christopher (Kit) Carson.

They were out of supplies, and he had come to purchase food and clothing.

Fremont asked permission, which was granted, to winter his men and animals in the San Joaquin valley. Two months later Castro was surprised to learn that Fremont and his "explorers" were camped at Hartnell's rancho, in the Salinas valley, Monterey. A messenger from General Castro the following day commanded Fremont to leave the department, such being the orders of the supreme government.

Instead of complying with the request, Fremont rode to the summit of the Gabrilian mountains. Selecting a good location near Hawk's peak, he erected a strong earthen fortification and raised "Old Glory" and awaited events.

General Castro at San Juan raised a company of some 200 horsemen. They maneuvered back and forth over the plains in sight of Fremont's command, loading and firing three pieces of cannon. They made no movement towards attacking the camp. As Bancroft states, "it would have been foolish for Castro to lead his men up the steep sides of Gabrilian peak against a force of 60 expert riflemen, protected by a barrier of earth and logs."

Fremont remained in camp until the night of March 9. He then began his march for Oregon. While in camp on Lake Klamath he was much surprised late one evening to receive private dispatches from Washington. The bearer, Archibald Gillespie, had come direct from the seat of government. What were these dispatches? The public has never learned. They were of sufficient importance, however, to cause Fremont to retrace his steps. May 28 he was in camp at the Marysville buttes, just north of Sutter's fort.

On arrival Fremont found the settlers in that vicinity were greatly excited over the report that General Castro intended to drive all of the Americans from the country. A second rumor said that he had instigated the Indians to massacre all of the families and burn all of the crops. This was indeed alarming news, but it was not true.

For some time previous the trappers in that vicinity had been talking of making California an independent territory. Many of them were daring, reckless men, anxious for a fight, and they declared it a good time to seize Sonoma and declare their independence of Mexico. Under the command of Merritt, who had been elected captain, the party left the buttes at midnight, June 14, 1846, and at dawn the following day they reached the pueblo. The number had increased to 32, and Robert Semple declared "all of them dressed in leather hunting shirts, many of them very greasy and as rough a looking set of men as one could imagine."

The Merritt company easily captured the town. Then, quietly surrounding the home of General Vallejo about daylight, four of the party entered the house and took M. G. Vallejo, Victor Prudon and Salvator Vallejo prisoners. The general, with his accustomed liberality, brought out his finest wines and liquors, and soon the entire party was sleepy drunk (b). Later Jacob Leese was arrested and all of the prisoners were taken to Sutter's fort.

Some of the party became much alarmed when they learned that Fremont had not commanded the capture of Sonoma. They wanted to retreat and fly with their families into the mountains, fearing the vengeance of the Mexicans. Then the hero of the occasion, William Ide, arose. He defied the enemy (c). His bravery gave encouragement to his companions and they elected Ide captain. The town was then fortified, the bear flag manufactured (d) and with cheers it was raised upon the Mexican flagstaff. That night

---

(b) In writing of this affair Ide said: "As he entered the house, there sat Dr. Semple, just modifying a long string of articles of capitulation. There sat Ezekiel Merritt, his head fallen; there sat Wm. Knight, no longer able to interpret, and there sat our new captain, Grigsby, as mute as the seat he sat upon. The bottles had well nigh vanquished the captors."

(c) Ide shouted, "Saddle no horse for me. I will lay my bones here before I will take upon myself the ignominy of commencing an honorable work and then fleeing like a coward, like a thief, when no enemy is in sight. We are robbers or we must conquer."

Ide wrote his famous proclamation, and it was sent all along the coast.

Some time after this William Todd, who was going to Yerba Buena on business, was taken prisoner by the Mexicans. As soon as the settlers learned of his capture a party of 19 picked men were selected to effect his rescue. Unexpectedly the company under the command of Lieutenant Ford came upon a body of 60 Mexicans under the command of Lieutenant Joaquin de la Torre near San Rafael. The Californians charged upon the Mexicans. The trappers were dead shots. Eight riderless horses galloped over the plains. Torre's men then turned and fled at full speed. Ford's men quickly followed. In the running three more Mexicans fell dead. Two badly wounded fell from their saddles. The Americans found their companion in the camp uninjured. This was the first battle of the Mexico-California war.

In the meantime very important events were taking place along the coast. Commodore John D. Sloat, who had been lying at Mazatlan in command of the Savannah, Cyane and Levant, left that port June 2, 1846 and, sailing to Monterey, July 7, took possession of the pueblo. As the flag was raised over the custom house the man-of-war fired a salute of 21 guns. Word was sent to Captain Montgomery, then at Yerba Buena, to take possession of the place. Landing 50 marines, they marched up to the custom house and, lowering the Mexican flag, broke to the breeze the starry banner (e). Flags were also sent to Sonoma and Sutter's fort. The courier

---

(d) The flag was made of unbleached cotton cloth. A strip of red flannel about four inches in width was sewn lengthwise along the lower edge. In the upper left hand corner Wm. Todd with India ink outlined a grizzly bear; beneath the bear he painted the words, "California, Republic." In commemoration of this event, June 14, 1914, a bear flag monument was unveiled at Sonoma.

(e) Montgomery street, San Francisco, was named after Captain Montgomery. Portsmouth square, where now stands the Stevenson monument, was named after Montgomery's flagship Portsmouth.

reached the fort just before dark. The next morning, July 12, "Old Glory" was flung to the breeze and given a salute of 21 guns.

Commodore Sloat was relieved from duty July 15 by the arrival of Commodore Robert F. Stockton in the famous man-of-war Congress. He was received with great enthusiasm. His fame was national and his exploits known throughout the world. He was a brave and conscientious commander, but extremely self conceited, hot headed and imprudent. He believed that force only could accomplish results; and refusing to listen to the peaceful measures proposed by the leading Americans, he caused the California war and blood was unnecessarily shed.

The policy of the government was not in accord with the actions of Stockton. Commodore Sloat declared when he took possession of Monterey: "I declare to the inhabitants * * * I do not come among them as an enemy; * * * I come as their best friend * * * and its peaceful citizens will enjoy the same rights and privileges as those of other territories." Bancroft, then Secretary of the Navy, wrote to Sloat, June 24, 1845: "You will be careful to preserve, if possible, the most friendly relations with the inhabitants." It was this same peace policy which the Americans such as Thomas O. Larkin, Charles M. Weber, John Marsh, Alexander Forbes and others were trying to adopt when they persuaded the Americans in the Castro and Mitcheltorena armies to withdraw. They pointed out the fact that if the settlers fought in the factional fights they would make enemies of each side and thus destroy the peaceful settlement of the territory later on. General Castro was on the parade ground with his company when he learned of the capture of Monterey. Turning to his men, he exclaimed: "What can I do with a handful of men against the United States? All who wish to follow me, right about face; I am going to Mexico." Later, changing his mind, he and Pio Pico fortified Los Angeles.

When Commodore Stockton learned of Castro's stand at Los Angeles, he immediately made preparations to capture the town. Fremont, who had come to Monterey from Sutter's fort with his battalion (f), was ordered to San Diego. He was to take that place, and marching north, meet Commodore Stockton near Los Angeles. Fremont sailed July 26 on the Cyane.

The Commodore a week later, August 1, in the Congress with 350 marines and sailors, left for San Pedro. After a week of drilling land tactics, they began their thirty-mile march to Los Angeles. During the march messengers from Castro tried several times to effect proposals of peace. Stockton, however, rejected all terms of peace. Then Castro tried a bluff, and sent word to Stockton that "if he marched upon the town he would find it the graves of his men." Then came the Commodore's laconic reply, "Tell the General to have the bells ready to toll, as I shall be there tomorrow." That night the Californians made a hasty retreat. The following afternoon, August 13, with band playing and colors flying, Commodore Stockton and Major Fremont entered Los Angeles, thus far not a man killed nor gun fired.

A few days later Stockton declared the town under martial law (g). Leaving Captain Gillespie in command of fifty marines, the Commodore sailed for Yerba Buena. He was there received with distinguished honors, a procession, a collation and a ball forming part of the celebration. The ball took place in Leidsdorff's house, September 8, 1846, and it was the first one under the stars and stripes. About 100 Mexicans and Americans were present, including the officers of the Portsmouth.

(f) Walter Colton in describing this cavalcade as they entered Monterey says: "Fremont riding ahead, dressed in a blouse, leggins and felt hat, was followed by his men, riding two and two, the rifle held in one hand across the pommel of the saddle. Their dress was a long loose coat of deerskin, tied in front with thongs, with pants of the same material. Their long knives, pistols and rifles glittered in the sunlight, while their untrimmed locks, flowing out from under their foraging caps, and their black beards and white teeth gave them a wild, savage aspect. They were allowed no liquor and their discipline was very strict."

(g) This law prohibited any of the inhabitants from carrying arms, and all persons must be in their houses from ten o'clock at night until sunrise in the morning.

The placing of the pueblo under martial law greatly angered the Californians. A revolt was started by General M. Flores, and over 300 Mexicans took a solemn oath not to lay down their arms until they had driven out "the accursed Americans." A few days later nearly 600 well-armed Mexicans surrounded the town and demanded its surrender. As Gillespie was caught in a trap, with a few men only, and no supplies, September 30 he surrendered. He was permitted to march out with all honors. He retired to San Pedro. Before his surrender John Brown, an American, called by the Mexicans Juan Flaco (Lean John), succeeded in breaking through the Mexican lines. Riding with all speed to Yerba Buena he delivered to Commodore Stockton a dispatch from Gillespie. It was rolled in a cigarette paper and fastened in his hair (h).

Immediately Captain Mervine in command of 400 marines was ordered to Los Angeles. Landing at San Pedro, he began his march for the pueblo. Before traveling many miles he was attacked by over 200 Californians. A severe battle was fought. The result to the Americans was disastrous. They lost some fifteen or twenty men and Mervine was compelled to retreat to the Cyane (i). A few days later Commodore Stockton arrived at San Pedro on his way to San Diego. He wisely concluded to continue on his course and retake Los Angeles from the south.

(h) This life and death ride is one of the most remarkable on record. Juan Flaco rode the entire distance from Los Angeles to San Francisco in six days, and with scarcely any rest. He left Los Angeles about eight o'clock at night, pursued by the Mexicans, who mortally wounded his horse. Carrying his spurs and reata in his hand, he traveled 27 miles and there obtained a second animal. Riding over rocky mountain pathways and swimming streams, he reached Monterey, says Colton, on the evening of the 29th. He had then ridden 460 miles in 52 hours. He expected to find Stockton at Monterey. Taking a little coffee only, and sleeping some three hours, he was up and away for Yerba Buena, 140 miles distant. Gillespie in the Los Angeles Star said, May 28, 1858: "Before sunrise on the 30th Brown was hiding in the bushes in front of the Congress, waiting the arrival of the early market boat from the frigate. Before seven o'clock Commodore Stockton had the dispatches."

As Stockton's future movements will end the California war, as briefly as possible we will review the events in central California. It was feared that the Flores revolt would incite the northern Mexicans to kill the settlers' families, and also the incoming immigrants. Scouts were sent out to inform the immigrants of the war between the two nations, and guide them as quickly as possible to the Santa Clara and San Jose settlements. To guard the towns two companies were organized, Joseph Aram, an immigrant of 1842, being in command at Santa Clara, and Captain Charles M. Weber (j) of the San Jose volunteers guarded that pueblo.

While the company was out "rounding up" horses for Fremont's battalion, word was received by Captain Weber that Lieutenant Bartlett (k) of the sloop Warren had been taken prisoner by Francisco Sanchez. Captain Hull requested Weber to rescue Bartlett, if possible. As Sanchez had over 200 men under his command, Captain Marston with a company of marines and artillery was sent to assist the San Jose volunteers. Sanchez heard of the coming of the marines and anticipating an easy victory, he exclaimed: "Now we will have good American rifles and overcoats."

(i) In this battle, Captain Weber informed me, the Mexicans fired copper bullets, and many of the marines died in terrible agony. The day was very hot and over-heated, thirsty men, finding a barrel of aguardiente, a vile Mexican liquor, drank large quantities of it and became beastly drunk. Many died from its effects.

(j) Captain Charles M. Weber, a naturalized German, came to California in 1842. For several months he worked at Sutter's fort. In 1843 he opened a general merchandise store at San Jose, and also engaged in the cattle and horse raising business. His commercial relations with the Mexicans placed him on very friendly terms with them, and at one time General Castro offered to make Weber a captain of the Mexican militia. He refused, as he believed to be an American was the highest honor that could be conferred. He also wished to avoid any troublesome alliances with the Mexicans, as he foresaw the trend of events. During the war Weber was commissioned as captain by Hull of the sloop Warren. He obtained a tract of land in the San Joaquin valley, there built the first house and founded Stockton. He named it after Commodore Stockton. He was born in February, 1814, and died in May, 1881.

In a summer dry creek near Santa Clara grew a thick, heavy growth of mustard. It was impossible to proceed except by roadway. The Californians made no attack until the marines entered the mustard patch. Then the Californians made an assault, firing and then retreating around the hillside. This nearly demoralized the regulars. They could neither open fire, nor could they rapidly advance. Upon reaching the open ground a battle took place. After a two hours' fight Sanchez withdrew with four killed and four wounded. The Americans had only two wounded. This was the famous battle of Santa Clara (l), fought January 8, 1847. Sanchez was soon after taken prisoner, Lieutenant Washington A. Bartlett was found and he and his men were exchanged for Mexican prisoners. Later Bartlett was mayor of San Francisco and Governor of California.

We left Commodore Stockton on his way to San Diego. On arrival he found himself in a peculiar position. He had no supplies, and the Californians would not sell anything to him. Hence he had to skirmish for food. While the men were engaged in making repairs, word was brought to Commodore Stockton that General Kearny wished to open communication with him. Captain Gillespie with 26 men was or-

---

(k) Bartlett with five men went on shore to purchase cattle for food. They were warned by the settlers to beware of the Mexicans, and soon fell into Sanchez's hands.

(l) The women stood on the housetops at Santa Clara and anxiously watched the battle. After the battle the regulars marched into the pueblo and were given a rousing reception and a dinner.

dered to meet Kearny, and that evening, December 3, 1846, he left for Kearny's camp.

In May, 1846, General Stephen A. Kearny was instructed by William G. Marcy, Secretary of State, to organize what was known as the "Army of the West." This army was in two divisions, the Mormon battalion forming the first division. The second division comprised some 300 dragoons. Leaving Fort Leavenworth July 6, 1846, the dragoons arrived at Santa Fe in August. The pueblo surrendered to Kearny without any resistance. Continuing on to California by way of the Rio Grande, he was surprised, October 6, to meet Christopher Carson. The scout, accompanied by 15 men, was on his way to Washington, bearing dispatches from Commodore Stockton, then in Los Angeles. The dispatches were sent on by Lieutenant Fitzpatrick. Carson was commanded to act as Kearny's guide to California. Two hundred dragoons were ordered back to Santa Fe, as Carson stated that the California war was ended.

With 100 dragoons and two mountain howitzers Kearny rode on. The march was long and weary and men and animals almost starved. On arrival December 2 at Warner's rancho seven men alone ate a full-grown sheep, so hungry were they.

Captain Gillespie, meeting General Kearny December 5 at the Santa Maria rancho, informed the General that a force of Californians were camped about seven miles away. Kearny was rashly anxious to rout the "stupid Mexicans," as he called them. Kit Carson strongly advised him not to make such a foolish attack, for his men and animals were in no condition to rout a strong body of mounted Californians.

Kearny, like Stockton, was overly wise, and made his attack at dawn, December 6. Throughout the day they fought, and that night both sides rested. Kearny, however, had met with a heavy loss, two captains, four non-commissioned officers and twelve dragoons being killed.

Early on the morning of December 7 he began his march for San Diego. The Mexicans now began a guerrilla warfare and during the day

Kearny lost five men. That night he camped on the San Bernardino river. The next day the Mexicans, now 230 strong (100 more having come from Los Angeles), made a furious charge. Kearny, retreating to the hills, found himself trapped. He was surrounded on all sides by Mexicans and the men could get neither food nor water for themselves or their animals. In the consultation regarding their situation. Carson declared "If we stay here we are all dead men," and he offered to go to San Diego for assistance. He was accompanied by Lieutenant Edward F. Beale and the two brave men that night started on foot on their dangerous journey.

While they were absent the Mexicans attempted to drive a band of horses into the Kearny camp. Their object was to stampede, if possible, the animals of the camp. The effort failed, but three fat horses were killed by the Americans, and "they formed, in the shape of gravy-soup, an agreeable substitute for the poor steaks of our own worked-down brutes, on which we had been feeding for a number of days."

The Americans could not have withstood the siege very long, but fortunately Carson and Beale succeeded in reaching Stockton's camp, and December 11 Lieutenant Gray arrived in command of 180 marines, with plenty of food and clothing. Kearny the following day resumed his march unmolested and December 12 he was courteously received by Commodore Stockton.

The combined army now numbered nearly 600 men. On December 29 they began their march for Los Angeles. At two points on the march while crossing the San Gabriel river and upon the "Plains of Mesa" the Mexicans, 600 in number, tried to rout the troops. They were each time repulsed, the Americans losing three killed and nine wounded. The Mexican loss was nine killed and fourteen wounded. Stockton again took possession of Los Angeles January 10, 1847, the Mexicans making no resistance.

Two days later Lieutenant Colonel Fremont ended the California war by his treaty of peace at Cahuenga.

After the war was over troops continued to arrive. In January, 1847, the Lexington anchored at Monterey. She had on board company F, Third artillery. In the company were several notable men, among them Lieutenant William T. Sherman and Henry W. Halleck, both famous generals in the Civil war, and Private Benjamin Kooser, editor and newspaper proprietor for many years. The famous Stevenson regiment, numbering over 800 men, also arrived a few months later. The first ships to arrive were the Thomas Perkins, March 6; the Susan Drew, March 19; the Loo Choo, March 30, and the Brutus, April 2, 1847. In the following year, February, 1848, the ships Isabella and Sweden arrived. A lieutenant on the vessel last named was Colonel Thomas E. Ketcham. He was a colonel in the Civil war California Volunteers, and is now living in Stockton, 92 years of age.

The population of California in 1842, as given by the Frenchman Duflot de Mofras, was about 5,000, not including the Indians. He classified them as follows: 4,000 native sons or Californians, 90 Mexicans, 90 Germans, Italians and Portuguese, 80 Spaniards, 80 Frenchmen and 360 Scotchmen, Irishmen and Englishmen. Bancroft says at the close of 1847 the population had increased to 14,000, the natives counting 6,000. The only pueblo with a population of any size was Yerba Buena. In August, 1847, Edward Gilbert, a lieutenant in Stevenson's regiment, found the population to be 459. Six months later, says the Annals, the population was nearly 900, with merchants, mechanics and professional men numbering 157.

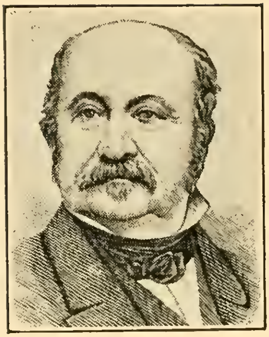
One of the leading firms of the town previous to 1846 was the Hudson Bay Company, an English corporation dating back to 1808. Employing several thousand men, French-Canadians principally, they trapped throughout Canada and British Columbia, and as early as 1825 found their way into California. For several seasons they trapped and hunted in the San Joaquin valley, near Stockton. The Mexicans named the locality Campo de los Frances, "the camp of the Frenchmen."

Their headquarters were at Vancouver, British Columbia. In 1841 Sir James Douglas, coming from that point to Monterey, succeeded in establishing trade relations with the Mexicans, with headquarters at Yerba Buena. William Rae, a brother-in-law of Chief James McLaughlin, was sent to the bay to take charge of the new firm. Rae purchased the two-story Leese building. He was not a commercial success. He was, however, a good customer of John Barleycorn. After losing about $15,000, on January 19, 1845, he shot and killed himself. His was the first inquest in San Francisco. The body was buried in the yard, and in 1854 uncovered by workmen digging a sewer. This was one of San Francisco's historic spots, as later the banking house of James King of William was located there.

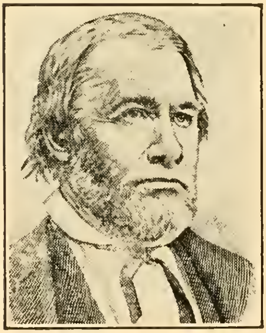
THE DAYS OF GOLD

Leading Events.

Discovery of Gold
A Riot of Crime
Scarcity of Women
Organization of State
Founding of Religion
Corruption of Politics
Enforcement of Lynch Law
Organization of Political Parties
Religious and Fraternal Societies
Mercantile and Commercial Activities
Restless Condition of People



Captain John A. Sutter



John W. Marshall.

CHAPTER V

THE CRY OF GOLD

The cry of gold,
Around the world
It rolled,
And legions of men
All young and bold
Rushed to the Golden State.

The battle of Molino del Rey closed the Mexican war. In the treaty signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, Mexico ceded to the United States, for $18,000,000, all told, all of the territory then known as California. Bounded on the north by Oregon, the east by the Rocky mountains and the south by Mexico, it was a vast empire; yes, it was greater than several empires combined. It was larger than Italy, Spain, Wales, Scotland and England, and as large as France, England and Germany.

The accession of this vast domain caused great rejoicing throughout the South, for it gave the Southerners a new field for the extension of slavery—so they believed. The discovery of gold, however, destroyed all of their plans; for in the rush of immigration there came thousands of those opposed to slavery. They organized California as a free state.

The man to ruin the slavery men's cherished hopes was the eccentric, unlearned immigrant, John W. Marshall (a). He was a volunteer in Fremont's battalion, and at the close of the war he visited Sutter's fort looking for work. Marshall was a good mechanic, and Sutter gave him a job making spinning wheels. Later he sent Marshall into the mountains to find a good location for a sawmill. The employes selected a spot at the place now known as Coloma. Ox teams and men were sent to the place. In January, 1848, the carpenters had partly completed the frame of the mill. A mill race was also dug and January 24th Marshall, accompanied by Wiedmer, while walking along the race noticed something shining in the sand. What it was they did not know, as they had never seen any gold. It was a very scarce metal in that day. After an unsuccessful attempt to break it they took a piece of the gold to Mrs. Wiedmer and asked her to boil it in salaratus water as a further test. She was making soap, and, throwing the gold into the boiler, the following morning it was fished out brighter than ever. Marshall, still doubtful, concluded to saddle his horse, ride to the fort and ask the Captain's opinion. Sutter was an oracle among the settlers. His wisdom was certainly correct in this case. After testing it with acids and weighing it according to the formula in the encyclopedia, he declared it pure gold, 24 carats fine. Sutter was not surprised at the discovery, as gold in considerable quantities he knew had been found in other parts of the territory (b).

Marshall, now greatly excited, hastily returned to the mill in a heavy rain, although Sutter tried to persuade him to remain over night. Marshall on arrival found that Wiedmer's two little boys had found about four ounces of gold. He was very angry. He wanted to keep

---

(a) John W. Marshall was born in New Jersey in 1819. He learned the wheelwright trade. Immigrating to the west in 1845, he crossed the plains with his wife and children. Locating at Sonoma, he began raising horses and cattle. When the war broke out he joined Fremont's battalion. In the gold rush he was entirely forgotten. He made no money by his discovery of gold, and later several legislatures voted him monthly pensions. Finally he was left alone. Idolizing the spot where he found gold, he built a little cabin and lived there until his death, May 10, 1885. Several years after his death, at a cost of $9,000, the state erected at Coloma a life-sized bronze statue of Marshall.

the discovery a secret. The laborers on the mill, mostly Mormons, soon learned the secret and began digging for gold. Marshall ordered them from the land, claiming that he owned it. Traveling down the river some 15 miles, they found plenty of gold. In less than six months over 300 Mormons, with roughly constructed cradles, tin pans and Indian baskets, were averaging each man 8 ounces, $128, per day. The place took the name of Mormon Island.

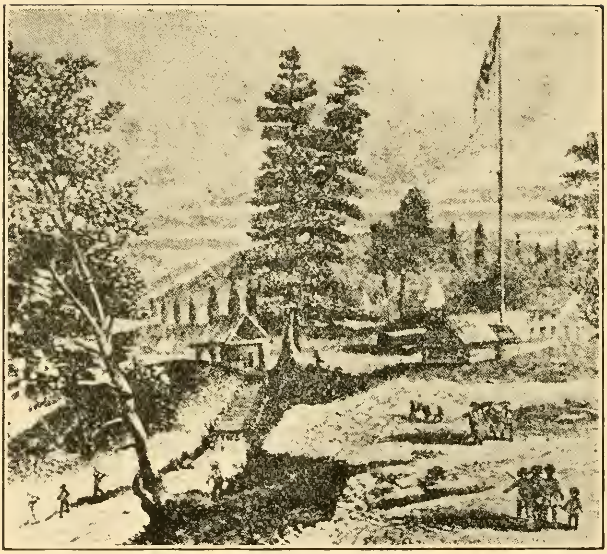
Mrs. John Wolfskill says: "Sam Brannan came riding breathless into our place in Benicia, and asked my husband for a fresh horse. He said that gold had been discovered and he was going up there to locate all the land he could and then go to Monterey and file on it." Sutter, however, was ahead of him. The Captain first made a treaty with the Culloch Indians. He then sent two couriers with specimens of gold to Monterey, with a request to give him (Sutter) a pre-emption claim on the land. The couriers showed Governor Mason the specimens, and Sherman declared it looked like Georgia gold. Mason refused the favor, saying he had no authority to dispose of Mexican lands.

The news reached San Francisco some time in February. Parties at that time offered gold in payment for goods. The jewelers, testing it, pronounced it pure gold. The merchants re-

---

(b) It had been known for many years that gold existed in California. General Vallejo said that in 1824 he saw a Russian digging gold in Kern county. A priest informed Wm. Davis, author of "Sixty Years in California," that Indians found gold in Sacramento valley in 1840. Mexican vaqueros in 1841 accidentally found gold on San Francisquito creek, near Los Angeles. The place was worked and over $6,000 worth of gold taken from the creek. It was gold dust, however, and sent east in payment for goods. The Philadelphia mint declared it pure gold.

(c) The Indians with whom Sutter made his treaty were known as the Culloch tribe, hence the name Coloma. By the terms of the treaty Sutter agreed to give them food, clothes, ornaments and beads yearly to the value of $200. They in turn promised not to kill the stock or game nor burn the grass within the limits prescribed, 12 square miles.



Sutter's Mill, Where Gold Was Discovered.

fused to accept it, believing it worthless. Finally they took the metal at a 50 per cent discount, and they added another 50 per cent to their selling price for good measure. The citizens also were skeptical. They declared the reported discovery was one of old Sutter's schemes to populate the wilderness. Day after day, however, the gold rolled into Yerba Buena. At last they were forced to admit the truthfulness of the discovery. Then the merchants hurried to the mines. Seeing gold by the ton, they hurriedly returned to San Francisco, nailed up the doors and windows of their business houses and started for Coloma. For several weeks launches were seen loaded with merchandise and household goods, oft times the family sitting on top of the truck, sailing up the San Joaquin or Sacramento rivers. Some of the merchants intended opening stores, others to dig for gold.

The two newspapers of Yerba Buena, the Californian and the Star, changed their opinion in less than 60 days regarding the discovery. In a two line article March 5th, the Californian said: "Gold dust is an article of traffic at New Helvetia, Sutter's fort." Then it declared the discovery a humbug. Two months later, however, the proprietor published a small extra, saying "the editors, the printers, even the devil himself has gone to the mines. The whole country from San Francisco to Los Angeles resounds to the cry of gold, gold, gold!" In September the same paper said: "Explorations have been made sufficient to prove that gold was to be found on both sides of the Sierras from latitude 41 as far south as the waters of the San Joaquin, a distance of 400 miles in length and 100 miles in width."

The men from the fort on their way to Monterey stopped overnight at Tuleberg, now Stockton. This was the half-way point between the fort and the pueblo of San Jose. Sutter instructed the men to keep secret their mission, but they informed the settlers of the discovery and showed them specimens of the gold. The trappers, much excited, under Captain Charles M. Weber's direction, organized the Stockton

Mining Company. It was the first corporation in the territory Procuring picks, shovels and food supplies from Weber's general merchandise store, they traveled to Coloma, and locating on Weber's creek, began mining and trading with the Indians. They obtained "banks of gold," Wm. H. Carson declared "they daily sent out to the settlements mules loaded with gold." Hall, the San Jose historian, further declares that in December, 1849, Daniel Murphy, one of the partners, had as his profits for one year $2,000,000 in gold.

News did not then, as now, flash over the land in a second, and the discovery was not known along the South California coast until the middle of May. In Monterey the news greatly excited the population. Merchandise, horses and wagons immediately advanced 500 per cent in price. They were quickly purchased, however, and the buyers hurried to the mines. When the teams were all sold, the citizens started for the mines on foot, their blankets on their backs. They also hastened, fearing that the gold would all be dug before their arrival. The town was depopulated and, said Walter Colton (d) in his diary, June 20th, "I have only a community of women left and a gang of prisoners." The old San Jose settlers laughed at the report. They declared it foolish, the rumor of so much gold being found. When they saw their fellow citizens returning week after week, actually loaded with gold, they also caught the fever and hastened to the gold fields. San Jose was soon depopulated, and it was feared that the Mexicans would organize and destroy the pueblo.

Governor Mason as a United States officer believed it his duty to visit Coloma and report to Washington the extent and value of the wonderful discovery. Accompanied by Lieutenant, later General, Wm. T. Sherman and four soldiers, June 7th he left Monterey and rode horseback to

---

(d) Walter Colton as alcalde was the first official in California to empanel a jury. He was also the first architect, he planning and building Colton hall.

San Francisco. Crossing the bay to Sausalito, swimming their horses, they traveled to the mines. All along the road the Governor found the mills idle, the houses unoccupied, the grain fields overrun with stock and the gardens in ruins. At Coloma he saw 4,000 men, all digging for gold, and taking, per month, from the river bed from $50,000 to $100,000. Their only tools were butcher knives, shovels and shallow pans. Two miners finding a "pocket" of gold in Weber creek cleared up $17,000 in one week. The Indians working for John Sinclair brought in $19,000 in ten days (e).

Satisfied regarding the richness of the gold mines, Governor Mason sent Lieutenant Loser with dispatches to President Polk. He took with him an oyster can filled with gold nuggets. The Lieutenant was instructed to reach the capital before the assembling of the thirtieth congress, so that the President could announce the discovery in his annual message. He failed to reach Washington in time, because of many delays (f), but on arrival at New Orleans he telegraphed the President. The following day, November 24th, the news of the gold discovery was published in the New Orleans Commercial Times.

The gold from the mines of California revolutionized the finances of the world. At that time the gold production was exceedingly limited and financiers were seeking for some means of commercial exchange. The gold output has been so enormous it is impossible to give its value. From 1847 up to and including 1901 the custom house reported an exportation of $1,345,512,689. This is a part only, for there is no record of the millions of dollars carried from the state by miners in trunks, tin cans, boxes and in gold belts (g). The largest known amount taken from the mines in one year was that of 1854, $69,433,512. From that time on the amount gradually decreased until from fifteen to thirty millions a year was the limit. The average annual amount, however, for the first 53 years was $25,387,032. Of late years dredger mining has kept the average yearly product at $20,000,000.

(e) The Indians at first had not the slightest idea of the value of gold. They willingly worked and dug gold for food, clothes, flimsy trinkets and beads, which they prized highly. John Swain of Monterey relates that, taking from his store a quantity of beads, he traded them to the Indians for gold nuggets. The beads were worth 25c, the gold $100. Joaquin Miller, later the California poet, says that on one occasion an Indian gave $25,000 worth of gold for some glass beads worth 50 cents.

(f) At this time there was no direct communication with the east. Hence Lieutenant Loser was compelled to sail from Monterey to Payta, Peru; from Payta he took an English steamer to Panama; crossing the isthmus, he sailed to Kingston, Jamaica, and from there by vessel to New Orleans.

(g) These gold belts were made for the purpose of carrying gold dust. The material was buckskin, and they were usually fastened around the naked body just above the hips. In this way the gold dust was hidden, and a large, strong man could easily carry $3,000 worth of gold without inconvenience. There were no gold notes in those days, nor paper money of any denomination.

CHAPTER VI.

ON TO CALIFORNIA.

The news of gold in California was carried along the coast as far south as Peru, then to Australia, Manila, China and Japan. The first foreign port to learn of the discovery was Manila. The captain of the ship Rohne succeeded (a) in sailing from San Francisco for the Philippines early in the spring of 1848. The schooner Louise carried the news to Honolulu June 17, 1848. She also carried a few specimens of gold. The Polynesian published the news June 24 and immediately freight and passenger rates rapidly advanced. In less than five months over 300 natives, "Kanakas," as the pioneers called them, sailed for San Francisco. Australia also heard the news in June. The streets of the principal cities were billed with posters announcing in big headlines "Gold in California." In a short time it was difficult to obtain passage on the many ships that were bound for San Francisco. Many of the emigrants were "Sydney Ducks" and "Botany Bay" convicts. They caused an endless amount of trouble. Canton, China, learned of the discovery in October, 1849. In February of that year fifty-four Chinamen arrived. Before the close of 1850, 4,000 Chinese had landed, all bound for the mines.

Oregon in July, 1848, first heard the news. They did not believe it. Later a second vessel arrived. They not only confirmed the first report, but they had a copy of the California Star containing a full account of the discovery. An overland party just from "the diggin's," they said, rode into Oregon. They had specimens of gold and they declared that "the rivers were full of gold." The news thrilled the inhabitants. The people went wild, abandoned farms, houses, stock and everything and rushed away to the gold fields (b), over 6,000 of Oregon's population emigrating inside of a year (c).

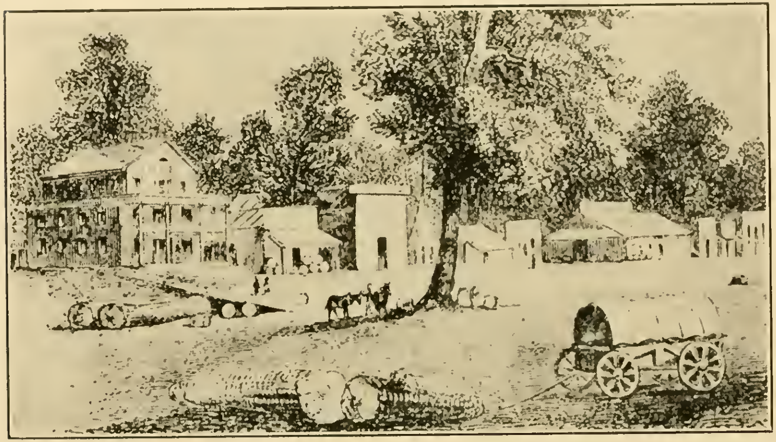
(a) When the sailors on board the merchantmen in San Francisco harbor heard of the gold discovery they immediately deserted and started for the mines. It was very difficult to get sailors. The captain of the ship Rohne, however, bound for Manila, succeeded in getting a crew, he agreeing to pay them $200 per month.

The gold excitement was not confined to the western coast. Upon the Atlantic shore the agitation was equally great, as in a short time the people believed the exaggerated reports that California's "streams were rivers of gold" and that it "sparkled in her coronet of cliffs." The papers were filled with the news of gold (d) and everywhere the conversation was upon that subject. The pulpits discoursed upon the evils of gold, and as soon as possible the preachers started for California. A song composed upon this subject when sung in concert or theater was loudly applauded (e), long after the author, Jonathan Nichols, had started for California.

(b) Peter Burnett, later California's first governor, standing on the streets of Oregon City, proposed the immediate organization of a company to emigrate to California. It met with a quick response and eight days later, September 1st, 150 men in wagons drawn by oxen and horses started for Coloma. In November they reached Long's bar and there, camping, began mining.

(c) 'I think," said Burnett, "that fully two-thirds of the population of Oregon capable of bearing arms left for California in the summer and fall of 1848." The Oregon Spectator affirming the same report, said "almost the entire male and a part of the female population of Oregon has gone gold digging in California."

(d) The first paper to publish the news was the Baltimore Sun, they receiving a letter September 20, 1848, from their California correspondent, B. P. Kooser. About the same time Bennett of the New York Herald received a vial of gold, 10¾ grains, from Thomas O. Larkin. On receiving it Bennett exclaimed, "Let us see if this be gold." An assayer tested it and declared it was almost pure gold, 21½ carats fine.



Sacramento in 1850

In November, 1848, the movement of vessels first began. In December, says Bancroft, "it had attained the dimension of a rush." All of the eastern ports sent out their quota of ships, and in December, 1848, and January, 1849, sixty-one vessels left for California, each vessel averaging fifty passengers. In February, 1849, sixty ships sailed from New York and seventy from Boston and Philadelphia. Before the spring of 1850 vessels to the number of 250 had cleared from eastern ports bound for San Francisco. In one day forty-five vessels entered the Golden Gate. Many of these vessels were notable, among them the Edward Everett (f), which sailed from Boston in December, 1848, with 152 passengers. Others were notable because of their smallness (g), scarcely larger than the car-

---

(e) This was one of the favorite songs among a certain class of pioneers, and one verse read as follows:

"I'll soon be in 'Frisco,
And then I'll look around,
And when I see the gold lumps there
I'll pick 'em off the ground.
I'll scrape the mountains clean, my boys,
I'll drain the rivers dry,
A pocket full of rocks bring home,
Susannah, don't you cry."

(f) The ship, which was chartered by 152 well educated young men, was named after the famous statesman, Edward Everett. At that time he was president of Harvard college, and he presented the company with 300 volumes of standard authors. The vessel left Boston January 10, 1849, and arrived at San Francisco July 7th.

The company brought with it a knock-down steamer hull, cabin, boilers and engine. She was put together at Benicia and launched August 12th. Five days later, August 17th, says William B. Farwell, the little Pioneer sailed up the Sacramento river, reaching that point early in the morning, August 19th. The miners cheered the first steamer until they were hoarse. The day was given up to jollification and whisky.

(g) In December, 1849, a party of seven persons left Nantucket in a vessel of 44 tons measurement. She was called the Mary and Emma and she arrived safely at San Francisco after a voyage of 149 days. The San Francisco Call, June, 1901, says the schooner Polly that sailed around Cape Horn in 1849 was only 61 feet long and 13 feet wide.

aval in which Columbus discovered America. Some of these ships were chartered by companies, and they were fitted out with provisions sufficient to last two or more years. Others were loaded with gold-digging machines, fire arms and ammunition (to kill the wild Indians), house frames, brick, in fact, hundreds of articles the emigrants believed would be necessary in a new, uncivilized country.

On arrival at San Francisco hundreds of pioneers abandoned their vessels and hurried to the mines, leaving in charge the captain (h). Others sailed to Sacramento or Stockton, and leaving their ships there, hurried on, fearing that all of the gold would be dug before their arrival. Some of these vessels in San Francisco were purchased and used as store ships or stores, among them the ship Apollo and the famous Niantic, over which the Niantic hotel was built. At Sacramento a few were used for lighters, and one was a prison brig. In Stockton over one hundred of these ships were destroyed by fire, as they obstructed navigation.

There was, as I have stated, a positive belief that the gold product was limited. This belief caused a feverish desire on the part of the immigrants to get to the gold mines in the quickest time possible. Hence many of them on reaching Panama left their ships and tried to purchase tickets for San Francisco on the northbound steamers. This was almost impossible, unless some passenger died on the voyage (i) as every steamer from New York to Aspinwall was overcrowded. Immigrants were continually pouring into Panama from New Orleans, Jamaica and other points, and finding a steamer delayed, would charter sailing vessels and start for San Francisco. Without any knowledge of the distance, the adverse winds and tides, or experience in sailing a ship, these crazed voyagers suffered terribly from thirst and hunger, and hundreds perished miserably before the ship reached San Francisco (j).

(h) One illustration as to results: My father came around Cape Horn in 1849 with a company of fifty Bostonians. They chartered the bark Lenark for a two years' voyage, and placed on board sufficient supplies to last them during their short visit to California. Leaving the bark at San Francisco in charge of the captain, the entire party hurried to the mines. The captain immediately after their departure sold the provisions for a large sum of money and sailed for China.

The voyage around Cape Horn was long and tedious—seldom less than six months and sometimes a year. After the first excitement had quieted the immigration came by steamer, the Panama Steamship Line putting on a line of steamers from New York to San Francisco by the way of the Isthmus of Panama. Those, however, who came by the isthmus found the sufferings, dangers and hardships as bad or even worse than by the Cape Horn route. The steamers were frequently overcrowded, their accommodations very poor and their connections with the Pacific line very uncertain. Panama was a

---

(i) On one occasion there were over 3,000 passengers in the dirty, unhealthy town of Panama, awaiting passage to San Francisco. Offers were made of $600 for a steamer ticket, but the offer was not accepted. Finally one of the passengers died. A Mr. Adams, hearing of the death, immediately sprang from his chair, exclaiming: "Had he a through ticket?"

(j) An eye witness at San Francisco of one of these arrivals said: "A sailing vessel reached here yesterday from Panama, having on board 130 persons. They were 114 days from that port, and 30 persons had died of hunger. I saw several of the poor fellows and they looked horribly emaciated and famished."

One party of foolhardy men left Panama in the log canoes of the natives. They had no idea of the distance to California, and they believed that they could reach San Francisco in those frail boats. Nearly all of them perished of hunger and exhaustion.

Another party chartered the small schooner Dolphin and without captain or pilot put out to sea. Because of head winds their progress was very slow, and at Cape St. Lucas they left the Dolphin, expecting to make San Francisco on foot overland. They nearly starved to death and after living on cacti, herbs and rattlesnakes, naked and nearly famished, the party succeeded in reaching San Diego. Some of California's best citizens were in that company, among them A. W. Schmidt, later one of San Francisco's famous civil engineers, and James W. McClatchy, sheriff of Sacramento county and founder of the Sacramento Bee.

very unhealthy town because of the miasma and the raging of the cholera (k).

Until 1856 the passengers were compelled to cross the isthmus riding on a mule and by small boats propelled up the Chagres river by natives using long poles. In that year the forty-three miles of railroad was finished. It is said to have cost over $7,000,000. The money was paid out principally for labor, as thousands of laborers died of diseases contracted while working in malarial swamps. Today Panama is one of the most healthful places, made so by the government under scientific and sanitary enforced laws.

Although previous to 1869 the majority of California's population arrived by water, thousands braved the dangers of an overland journey. They were the pioneers who had settled up "the Far West." Ever restless, ever on the move, the cry of gold in California reaching their ears, they again packed their families and their household goods into their wagons and "on to California."

The frontier towns of Independence, St. Joseph and St. Louis would be their winter camping places. In those towns they would purchase their supplies for their long six months' journey. In the early spring they began their march, hoping to reach the western valley before the winter snows of the Sierras blocked their way.

The emigrants, seldom knowing anything of the route, followed the trail by the general directions given them, trusting to luck and Providence until they arrived at Salt Lake. Beyond that point those who were wise engaged guides. These guides were always necessary, for so many were the horses and oxen on the trail, feed and water were very scarce. Then there was great danger from the Indians, for they would attack trains, especially small trains, and steal the stock and murder the travelers.

(k) The passengers from the Atlantic side were at one time compelled to wait three weeks at Panama for the long delayed steamer California. The crew had deserted the vessel and gone to the gold mines, and it was difficult to get sailors. At this time the cholera was raging and from twelve to fifteen deaths were daily reported.

Another source of danger, ever present beyond Fort Laramie, were the hot desert winds. They shrunk the wagon wheels until they frequently fell to pieces. They dried the emigrants' bodies, causing them great suffering from thirst; and so weakened the animals that they could travel but slowly. Because of these manifold evils, destruction followed in the track of every emigrant train. In their weakened condition they could not stop for rest nor linger to even bury the loved ones stricken with disease (1). Time to them meant life, and they were compelled to hurry on, leaving the dead upon the desert to be devoured by wolves and coyotes.

---

(1) This disease was the cholera. It raged fearfully in the border states the first year of the overland emigration, 1849, and later in California. As the emigrants entered the wilderness they carried the germs of the disease. Persons were suddenly seized with the most violent symptoms of the disease. There was no possible cure, and they were left behind to die. The emigrants hastened on to reach, as soon as possible, the high altitude beyond Fort Laramie, as the pestilence disappeared in the high mountain air. From cholera alone the first 400 miles west of the frontier was marked with dead bodies and newly dug graves. Over 4,000 persons of all ages died of disease.

The disease reached California in the spring of 1850. Because of the unhealthy conditions, such as poor food, bad water, a lack of comfortable houses, clothing, medicines and attendance, the disease raged fearfully. This was particularly true of Sacramento. Although 90 per cent of her population were young and strong men, in November of that year "the deaths ranged from thirty to fifty a day for nearly twenty days," said Dr. John Morse. "The daily mortality became so great as to keep men constantly carrying away the dead." The plague raged to some extent in San Jose, about 10 per cent of the population dying. Stockton also suffered about 5 per cent. In San Francisco 5 per cent of the population were stricken and died. John C. Pelton, the first public school teacher, said in his report in January, 1851, that one-fifth of his pupils, 39, were orphans, "many of them made so by the recent ravages of cholera." The mountain towns were not affected, as the disease dies out above the 1,000 foot level.

The entire trail, it has been stated, 2,000 miles, was at one time marked with broken wagons, dead horses and cattle, household goods and human bones.

Every immigrant rejoiced as he drew near to Sutter's fort, for it was "the Mecca" of his long weary journey. General Sutter always gave the newcomers a hearty welcome (m) and if destitute and starving he often provided food and clothing free of cost. To none was he a greater benefactor than to the Donner party. Without his generosity all would have perished.

In the summer of 1848-49 California saw a greater change in its population and trade than history has ever before seen in any period. The population in 1847, excluding Indians, was 7,000. The centers of trade were the pueblos of Monterey, San Jose and Yerba Buena. San Diego, Los Angeles, Sonoma and New Helvetia contained a small population.

Then came the cry of "gold," and in a few months the population had increased to nearly 100,000 persons, people from every land and every clime. Over 32,000 sailed through the Golden Gate; 42,000 crossed the Sierras, and thousands came by the Santa Fe and other trails.

Day after day steamers and sailing vessels landed their passengers at San Francisco and they hurried on to the mines, up the San Joaquin river to Stockton, then by stage or on foot to the Southern mines, or up the Sacramento river to Sacramento, then by stage to the Northern mines. What was the result? Sacramento and Stockton, from small, unimportant settlements, became hives of business and industry. Mining camps came to life in a day. Jamestown, Sonora, Columbia, Murphy's Camp, Chinese Camp, Big Oak Flat, Mariposa, Snellings, Pla-

---

(m) General Sutter, one of the most active, enterprising and benevolent of California's early pioneers, was born in the grand duchy of Baden, March 1, 1803. He was born of religious parents and received a common school education only. Engaging in the wine business, the wine growers in 1834 sent him to the

United States to buy land. He located at St. Charles, Missouri, and became an American citizen.

Then came the reports of the fertile land in the far west, and in April, 1834, Sutter with six others joined a trapping party bound for the Rocky Mountains. From this point horseback they rode to Vancouver, reaching that point in December, 1838. Sutter's destination was California; the only way of getting there was by some trading ship. In the brig Clementine he sailed to the Sandwich Islands, then to Monterey, arriving there in August, 1839.

Learning that land grants were given free to naturalized citizens, Sutter became a Mexican subject. He then selected and was given a grant of land, 33 miles square, on the Rio del Sacramento. He called it the New Helvetia, after his own native province. Why he selected that locality is a problem. It was 100 miles from San Jose, the nearest settlement, and his neighbors were wild Indians and wild animals.

Sutter reached his grant in a small schooner seven days from Yerba Buena. He had a happy faculty in making friends with the Indians. He made with them a treaty and then employing them with the assistance of a few white men he built Sutter's fort. The walls, built of adobe, were two feet thick and fifteen feet high. It was mounted with cannon, purchased from the Russians. A sentinel constantly stood guard at the only gate. Within the fort he built dwellings, storehouses, workshops and manufactures. Sutter had in his employ about thirty white men, mechanics of various kinds, together with several hundred Indians. They were engaged in the manufacture of leather blankets, soap and various other articles, also in raising vegetables, wheat and stock.

When gold was discovered he had as a part of his property 8,000 head of cattle, 2,000 horses and mules, nearly 1,000 sheep and 1,000 hogs. Then came the gold rush, and Sutter lost everything. The lawless class stole his stock, cut down his timber, trampled over his wheat fields and "squatted" upon his land. The man who had assisted hundreds of suffering immigrants was to die a pauper. Finally losing all of his property through bad debts and swindlers, he applied to the state legislature for a monthly pension. The legislature voted him a pension for several years, and then subsequent legislatures refused further assistance. The grafters were then taking everything in sight. The old man then returned to Pennsylvania and petitioned Congress for assistance. While they were debating the momentous question of granting the old pioneer $100 a month, June 17, 1880, he passed away. Not even a decent monument today heads his grave.

cerville, Marysville and a hundred other camps became busy marts of life and trade.

Stockton was founded in 1849 by Captain Charles M. Weber. When first he saw the land he believed in some future time it would become a city of great commercial importance because of its deep water outlet to the sea. Weber as early as 1844 obtained this land, some 10,489 acres, from his San Jose partner, Wm. Gulnack. The land was designated by the Mexicans as Campo de los Franceses, the camp of the Frenchmen. Gulnack, being a naturalized Mexican citizen, obtained the grant free of cost. Weber obtained it for a mere song.

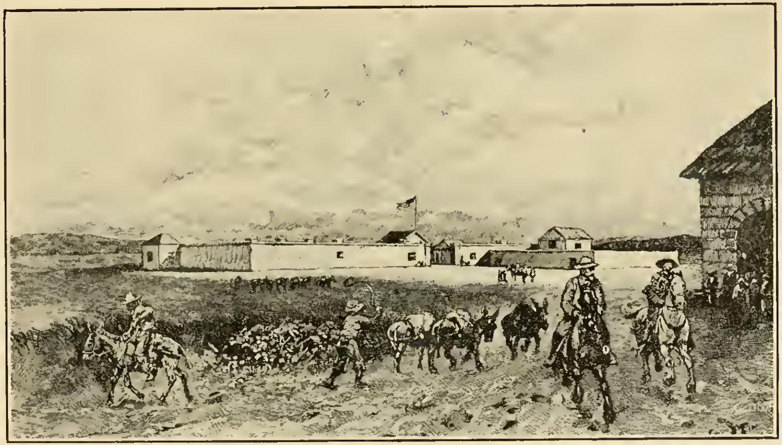
In trying to populate the grant in 1847, Captain Weber offered any settlers a lot in the town and 160 acres of land. They laughed at the offer, and one immigrant, Thomas Doak, declared he would not give 10 cents an acre for all the land between Weberville and Sutter's fort.

In 1847 the owner succeeded in getting some twenty settlers, trappers and sailors, to settle upon the grant. Then came the discovery of gold, January, 1848. In the fall of that year he built the first house in the San Joaquin valley. In the spring of 1849 he saw the realization of his dream and resurveyed the town. In this resurvey he laid off a city one mile square, divided into blocks 300 feet square. Each street was open to the channel, and streets ran along the water front. Two years later speculators offered him thousands of dollars a front foot for lots on the water front. He refused all offers, saying the water front must be kept open for the use of the general public. Today the citizens appreciate the wisdom of the founder.

In the spring of 1849 the incoming immigrants began arriving, and as James H. Carson declared, "a rush and whirl of human beings was constantly before the eye and a city had arisen at the bidding of the full-fledged Minerva." A tent city of 1,000 people had arisen as if by magic. Christmas morn, 1849, the city was in ashes, swept by a half-million dollar fire. Again was the town rebuilt. Ship after ship entered the harbor. The navigation of the channel was obstructed by the incoming vessels, and in February, 1850, merchants, 107 in number, petitioned Captain Weber to remove the obstructions.

In the spring of that year there were over 2,000 people living in Stockton, more than sufficient to incorporate a city. The citizens began discussing city incorporation, and in less than two months, August, 1850, the city was incorporated and city officers elected. Captain Weber then deeded all of the streets, alleys and public squares to the new city of Stockton. Six months later Stockton had her local government and laws and ordinances governing commerce and society, a well equipped fire department, private schools, religious and secret societies and two daily newspapers. Steamers ran daily to San Francisco and stages to the mines. She had her banking and express offices, post office, hotels, stores and shops, commission houses and traders, all doing a thriving business with the merchants of the Southern mines.

Stockton and Sacramento are the only two cities in California founded by individuals. The former, as we have seen, was founded by Captain Weber, and the latter by Captain John M. Sutter. The enterprising Swiss on his arrival in the territory became a naturalized Mexican citizen. He then obtained a grant of land on the Rio del Sacramento, which he called New Helvetia. Building his fort some three miles from the west river bank, it was previous to 1844 the only trading post in northern California. Sutter then established a ferry across the Sacramento river. It was much traveled, as the distance to Yerba Buena by the way of Semple's ferry, Benicia, was much shorter than by the way of Tuleburg. Sutter also became a town builder. He founded a town on the river bank, three miles below Sacramento. He named it Sutterville. The little burg flourished until the gold discovery, then faded away. In the spring of 1848 Sacramento consisted of two houses, a whisky shop and a small cabin, both upon the river bank. In the latter part of the year it contained sixty houses and a population of three hundred



Sutter Fort, 1847

persons. Lieutenant Warner, an army engineer, obtained a leave of absence from Governor Mason and, employed by Sutter, he laid off Sacramento. Most of the surveying was done near the fort, Sutter contending that no permanent town could be founded upon the river banks because of the high waters. When the sale of lots took place in the spring of 1849 the greatest demand was for land along the river front. These were sold and a transfer of business then took place from the fort to First, Second, Third and K streets.

The citizens elected their first alcalde in the fall of 1848. In January, 1849, they held their first regular election, choosing men to fill the offices of magistrate, recorder, alcalde and sheriff. They also appointed a board of commissioners to frame a code of laws for the government of the district. They met the citizens assembled under an oak tree, then at the foot of J street, and made their report. Their code was accepted and by these laws Sacramento was governed until after California's admission as a state.

During the floods of 1849 and 1852 they learned to their sorrow that Sutter was right. Then began the expenditure of millions of dollars in filling up the land. They spent on J street alone, one year, 1855, over a half million.

The population of Sacramento in July, 1849, numbered some 1,500, which had increased in he summer of 1850 to 10,000.

The main streets were constantly crowded and immigrants by the hundreds were in camp upon the outside of the town. In September nine lines of steamers ran up the Sacramento river; stages left the town every morning for the mines, and the banking and express offices together with the merchants were carrying on an immense business. Before this time they had adopted a city charter, elected a town council and were holding political meetings. The Placer Times claimed a circulation of 500 at $12 a year subscription rates, and their job and advertising work was over $2,000 a week. Real estate had advanced in price far beyond its real worth, and choice lots sold at $3,000 each. Rents were very high and

Sutters' sawmill at Coloma was removed in sections to Sacramento and finished as the City Hotel, rented for $30,000 a year. The proprietor charged $5 a day or $20 a week for the plainest meals. The completion of the hotel was marked by a ball July 4, 1849. The tickets were $35. All of the women of the town were present, eighteen in number. Each lady had ten dancing partners and a few more.

Business was very brisk. Merchants were taking in over $3,000 a day across their pine board counters; clerks were receiving from $300 to $500 a month, and gambling and whisky saloons were doing such a profitable business that they were paying $1,000 a month rent.

San Francisco until 1847 was known as Yerba Buena (good herb). That year, however, the alcalde, Washington A. Bartlett, by official proclamation changed the name to San Francisco. At this time the population was about 900. Four years later the census marshal reported a population of 56,871.

When the first survey was made, in 1835, a Mexican surveyor believed one street sufficient for all purposes. He laid off a single street, calling it "La Callade la Fundacion." In 1839 a new survey was made by the Frenchman, Jean Vioget. He gave the town a frontage upon Yerba Buena cove. He laid off as the boundary of the new town what is now Post, Leavenworth and Francisco street. He included the water lots then just east of Montgomery street, between the two land marks, Rincon point on the south and Black point on the north. The land at the time was one or two feet under the water; nevertheless it was divided into 16½ by 50 vara lots. A vara is 33 1-3 inches.

When General Kearny arrived in San Francisco the speculators, looking to the future, requested him to place on sale these water lots. He had them put up on sale. In three days over 200 lots were bought up, ranging in price from $50 to $600 each. In August a second sale of lots was made. These were sandhill lots, and they sold from $12 to $25 a lot. The gold discovery sent those dry lots a-booming. Before the close of 1849 they arose in value and $10,000 was paid for corner single lots. Then the wise ones made their fortunes by the same methods in which, in later years, speculators grabbed all of the best California lands. One of these speculators was Captain Joseph Folsom, at that time quartermaster of the custom house. The limit of purchase was three lots. Folsom bought the limit. Then he bribed his clerks to buy more lots for him. In this way he obtained many lots and cleared, by selling lots, a million dollars.

Folsom advised Lieutenant Wm. T. Sherman to buy lots. He thought it a waste of good money. Some years later Sherman in relating the incident said: "I felt insulted that he should think me such a fool. They were not worth $16 before the gold discovery, and are higher now than they ever will be in the future. The mines will be exhausted and the country will become a desert again.'

The rapid growth of San Francisco was astonishing not only in its sudden increase in population but in its increase in improvements and in wealth. Within the four years the streets impassable in winter because of mud were planked and nearly two miles of wharves built. They had already begun to cut away the hills and business had extended into Happy valley, now a part of Market street. Upon every side the sound of machinery was heard and steam engines were busy. The streets at night were lighted with whale oil until 1854; then gas was the lighting material until electricity took its place. Omnibuses began running to North beach in 1854 and they were the public conveyance throughout the city until 1860; then the first horse car line ran up Market street to the "Willows." The cable cars were first started on Clay street.

Oakland.—All of the country around about Oakland was owned by the Spaniard, Don Luis Peralta. Governor Sola gave him the grant in 1820. Peralta lived in the foothills with his family and raised horses and cattle. When the state was organized in 1850 he divided his land among his four sons. Vincente Peralta obtained that part where now lies Oakland.

The first settlement was by the Patton brothers, in 1850. They located at what was then known as Brooklyn, now a part of Oakland, and began raising wheat. They had good water communication with Yerba Buena by the way of San Antonio creek, and they built an embarcadero at that point. Since 1847 the mission fathers had been using that creek, and in small boats they had been shipping hides, tallow and a few vegetables from San Jose mission to the deep water vessels anchored in the bay. A trading store was opened near the mission after the gold discovery, and at once a line of travel was established to Yerba Buena over the Brooklyn line.

The point at this time was known as the Contra Costa landing. Edison Adams, A. J. Moon and H. J. Carpentier, observing that the embarcadero was a good shipping point, in 1850 squatted upon the land. That is, they took possession, claiming that Peralta had no right to his father's estate. Upon the spot now known as Broadway they located 160 acres and, erecting a small dwelling, they named the future town Oak-land. The ground was thick with live oak and sycamore trees. The town prospered and in 1852 Carpentier succeeded in inducing the legislature to pass a law incorporating a city. The three men then became the town trustees. These honest fellows then deeded to Carpentier the whole of the Oakland water front. In consideration of this gift, Carpentier built a wharf for public use, and a public school. Amusing as this transaction appears, it has cost Oakland millions of dollars, and was finally settled less than four years ago, after ten years of litigation.

The city was laid off in blocks 200x300 feet with streets 80 feet wide. Broadway, however, is 110 feet wide. The bounds of the town were Fourteenth street on the north, West street on the west, including 300 feet into the bay; Oakland creek on the south, and Lake Merritt on the east.

Communication was made between Oakland and San Francisco in early days by a small steamer which made two-hour trips. Opposition in 1857 reduced the fare and increased the number of trips. The San Antonio creek route was abandoned in 1863 and a long wharf was built over the mud flats to deep water. Then two large steamers, the Contra Costa and Oakland, began making two-hour trips. The fare was 50 cents each way. In 1869 the Central Pacific railroad obtained control of the ferry, and running their trains through Seventh street, made the steamer ferry trips conform to the running time of their trains. The Oakland climate, less foggy and chilly than that of the peninsula, appealed to the wealthier class of people, and building houses in Oakland, they began making it their home. Thus Oakland grew until it became known as the sleeping room of San Francisco. The destruction of that city by fire in April, 1906, was Oakland's opportunity. Its population, now over 300,000, nearly equals that of the bay city.

New York of the Pacific.—It was the height of the ambition of many pioneers to found a town, and among them was Colonel J. D. Stevenson. He founded New York of the Pacific on San Pablo bay, south side. Stevenson had an idea that his town would become a miniature New York, his native state. As ocean ships could sail to that point, he believed Tuleburg (Stockton) and Sacramento would become deserted villages. Stevenson engaged William T. Sherman and Richard P. Hammond to lay off the town. He promised them for their work $500 cash and ten town lots. They surveyed and sounded San Pablo bay and found a depth of thirty feet of water. Quite a number of lots were sold. When it was learned, however, that 400-ton steamers could easily ascend the rivers to Stockton and Sacramento throughout the year, New York of the Pacific and Benicia found their Waterloo.

Vallejo and Mare Island.—The island was so named because the early settlers there found a number of wild mares. In 1849 six government officers from the army and navy selected Mare island as the site for the establishment of government works. The state legislature in 1854 deeded the island to the government. Then commenced the construction of the works.

No government employes were permitted to reside on the island. The enforcement of this rule gave birth to Vallejo, on the opposite side of the strait. The land belonged to John Frisbie. Laying off a town, he named it Vallejo, his wife's maiden name. The town is principally populated with government employes, their wives and children.

Jamestown.—Jamestown was named after the first discoverer of gold in that vicinity, William James. Its growth was rapid. Carson, visiting the spot in May, 1849, after a year's absence, said: " * * * On the large flat we found a canvas city under the name of Jamestown, which, similar to a crop of mushrooms, had sprung up in a night. A hundred flags were flying from restaurants, taverns, rum mills and gambling houses."

Cornelius Sullivan and his companions at this time were on their way from Monterey to Coloma. In camp one night a Spaniard came along and said: "Oh, my friends, there is lots of gold, chunks as big as my fist, on the Stanislaus." The party then turned from Coloma to Jamestown. "Never will I forget the impressions of the scene before us," said Sullivan to the writer. "Under a brushwood tent supported by upright poles sat James D. Savage, measuring and pouring gold dust into the candle boxes by his side. Five hundred or more naked Indians with belts of cloth bound around their waists or suspended from their heads brought the dust to Savage, and in return for it received a bright piece of cloth or some beads."

Sonora.—Sonora was located in 1848 by the Woods party. It took its name, however, from a number of expert miners, natives of Sonora, Mexico, who, finding gold, located there in large numbers. They were quickly driven away by the Americans. The place grew rapidly. In November, 1848, they elected a town council. In the following year, 1852, Sonora had 100 business houses. They carried a stock of a half million dollars. In 1856 with its population of 5,000 it had its secret organizations of Masons, Odd Fellows and temperance societies, public and private schools and four religious denominations of Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopal and South Methodist, each holding weekly Sunday services. Upon a Saturday night the street was crowded with miners from the hills and gulches, seeking their mail, the news and their weekly supply of provisions; and music, heard from all sides, attracted the curious to the gambling tables, where was seen the miner with his hard-earned gold "bucking the tiger."

Columbia, three miles from Sonora, was created through the accidental discovery of gold. A party of prospectors bound for other diggings in March, 1850, camped there for the night. While drying their blankets the next morning after a heavy rain they began prospecting and found gold. The news flew upon the wings of lightning. In four days there were forty tents upon the ground. Eight months later 8,000 miners were at work. Prostitution and gambling ruled the camp. One hundred and forty monte banks, with capital of $500,000, carried on their favorite game.

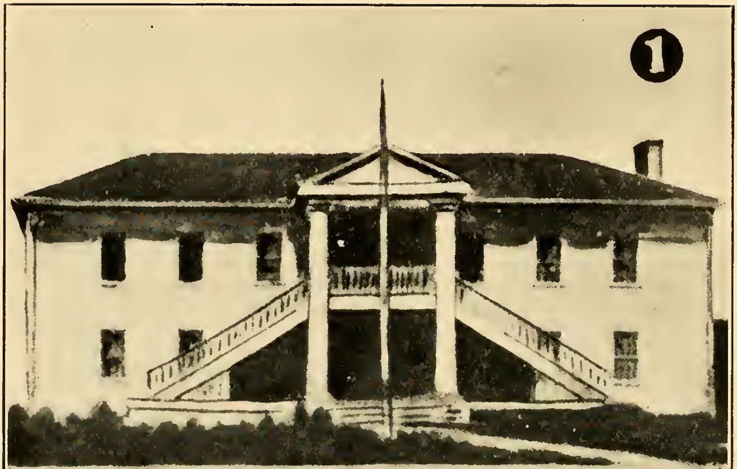
Late in the spring of 1851 water for mining was very scarce. The entire population save ten left the camp. That winter they returned. In 1852 Columbia had 152 places of business, this including 30 gambling saloons, 40 grocery and dry goods stores, 4 banks and 3 express companies and a brewery. That year the Tuolumne Water Company brought a stream of water three feet wide and two feet deep into the town. This gave assurance of prosperity. In 1854 the town was incorporated and George Sullivan elected mayor. The town cast 9,858 votes. In July, 1854, the place was destroyed by fire, loss $600,000. The gold output began to decrease, and in 1858 the inhabitants began leaving "the gem of the mountains." Real estate fell in value rapidly. Ten years later the camp was almost deserted.

Murphy's Camp, on the road to the famous Calaveras big trees, was founded in 1849 by a prospecting party. At one period over 3,000 miners lived in that locality. It was a remarkably rich spot. Ground sixty feet square yielded over a half million in two years, and from that vicinity over $2,000,000 was taken. The place was named after Murphy, one of the prospectors. He later opened a hotel. In 1858 James Sperry erected a stone building and opened a hotel for tourists. In the destructive fire of 1860 it was burned out, but was again refurnished.

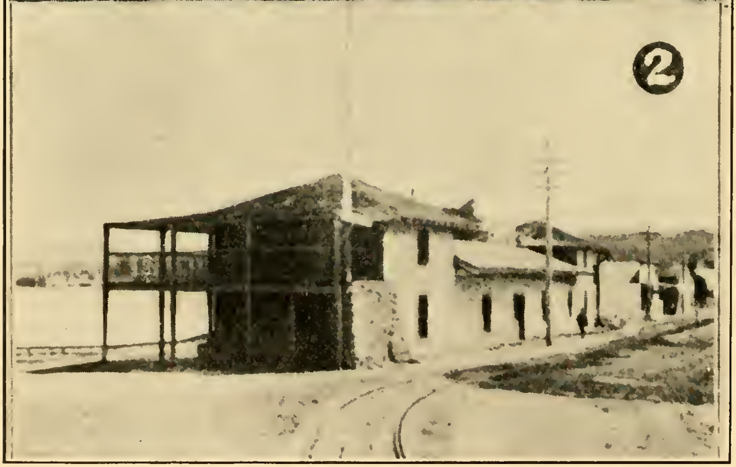
Placerville.—The place was first known as Kelsey's Diggins. A party of friendly Indians guided Kelsey to the place. About Christmas, 1848, the miners hung Irish Dick and two other murderers from an oak tree. The place was then known as Hangtown. Later it was incorporated under its present name, Placerville.

In 1852 the wealth, population and the political power of the state centered in the gold mines. The census marshal that year reported a population of 224,435, and of this number the seven counties of Calaveras, El Dorado, Nevada, Tuolumne, Placer, Sierra and Yuba contained 126,853 inhabitants.

Early in the '60s because of the gradual decrease of the gold output the gold diggers believed "the mines were played out," and they began leaving by the hundreds and locating in the valleys and coast towns. Soon the small camps and then the largest diggins were deserted. Stores were closed, families left their pretty little cottages and gardens and thousands of dollars' worth of property was left to ruin and decay. In one camp a brick building erected at a cost of $4,000 rented for $100 a month. Later it found no tenant at $5.00 a month. In one town in 1853, 5,000 miners crowded its streets every Saturday night. Ten years later not 500 people could be found there. Now the camps that contained the population, highest intellects and wealth of the state are but the skeletons of their early life. They await the prosperity that will again come, through the electric railroad and horticulture. For fruit raising no soil in the state equals that of the mountain lands.



①



②

Colton Hall.
Old Spanish Custom House.

CHAPTER VII.

ORGANIZATION OF STATE.

Government in some form is indispensable in every community. Therefore, soon after the war the citizens of San Jose, San Francisco, Stockton and Sacramento assembled in mass meeting and adopted the Mexican system of government. They were familiar with this form of government and it served their purpose, as the population was limited and the citizens peaceful and honest. The rush of immigration, however, caused a complete change, not only in the morals of the people, but in the commerce and trade of the territory. Life and property became unsafe because of the criminal element. Business was in an unsettled condition, and, to make matters worse, the government demanded gold or silver coin for all custom house duties. As there was but little coin in the territory, gold dust depreciated over 50 per cent. Hence it was necessary to organize not alone local, but a territorial or state government.

A clash took place at this time between the military governor and the town council of San Francisco, this fight showing another reason why a government should be organized. General Bennett Riley, "Hero of Contreras," as he was called, arrived at San Francisco April 12, 1849. He came in command of 650 soldiers. Nearly all of them deserted and hastened to the mines. Riley came as California's Civil Governor, but soon after arrival he dissolved the town council of San Francisco. He gave as his reasons that they had no right to elect any officers without the consent of Congress. Commodore Sloat took the opposite view. He advised them to "elect their own magistrates and other officers for the administration of justice." Peter H. Burnett, then a well known lawyer, assailed Riley's position and maintained that as Congress had failed to give California a form of government, the people themselves had a constitutional right to organize a government for the "protection of life and the pursuit of happiness." It was a question of people's rights, and Burnett was ably seconded by Senator Wm. M. Gwin (a), who arrived in California June 4, 1849, for the express purpose of assisting the people in forming a state government, and returning to Washington a United States Senator.

(a) The name of Wm. M. Gwin was well known in politics long before he saw the state that elected him its first United States Senator. Born in Tennessee, October 9, 1803, he received his education in the Lexington, Kentucky, University. He then began the study of medicine. His father being an intimate friend of President Jackson, the latter appointed young Gwin his private secretary. In his new position he learned the tricks and schemes of politics. A "natural born" politician, from that time on he gave his entire attention to the lust for power.

After the retirement of President Jackson, Gwin in 1833 located in Mississippi and was appointed United States Marshal. Seven years later he was elected United States Senator from that state.

While engaged as superintendent of the New Orleans custom house there came to him the breezing report of gold in California. With far-sighted judgment he saw a new state looming up in the Far West, and in Willard's hotel, Washington, he said to Stephen A. Douglass: "On the morrow I shall be en route to California to urge that policy (the organization of a state), and to become a candidate for United States Senator, and within a year I will present my credentials."

He arrived in San Francisco June 4, 1849. He sat upon his trunk on the hillside as the flames swept over the town, San Francisco's third great fire. He was elected as one of San Francisco's five delegates to the convention, and at once became its leader. From then forward until 1862 Gwin was the leader of the Southern California wing of the Democratic party. In that year he was arrested by the United States authorities and imprisoned at New York. When released he went to Mexico as an ally of Maximilian. From that time on he was known as Duke de Gwin.

Gwin was a man of impressive personality, tall, well formed, polished in manner and in speech, positive in his opinion and a fine orator. He made many friends and held them with bands of steel. He died in New York, September 3, 1885.

Although Riley opposed the people taking any action without the approval of Congress, he finally gave way to public opinion and called a convention to assemble September 3, 1849, at Monterey; the delegates to said convention to be elected June 3 by the people of the several districts. The territory was divided into ten districts, the number of delegates in each district being governed by the district population. San Joaquin was the largest district, "all of the territory south of the Consumne lying between the Sierra Nevada and the Coast Range" (b).

This convention, which assembled at Monterey at the time appointed, was in some respects the most remarkable body ever in session. The delegates came from every state in the Union, and five from foreign parts. The seven native Californians could not speak a word of English. For their benefit an interpreter, W. E. P. Hartwell, was appointed. He received $23.00 a day for his work. None of the delegates had a two years' residence, and four had resided in the territory less than five months. Forty-four of the forty-eight delegates were under 50 years of age, and 9 were under 30. Politically, by states, 17 favored slavery, 20 opposed slavery and 11 were neutral—being either foreigners or native born. According to occupation or profession there were 14 lawyers, 11 farmers, 8 merchants, 2 printers, 3 soldiers and 10 of other occupations.

Assembling on the appointed day, Monday, September 3d, in Colton hall (c), then the only building in the territory large enough for such a body, they organized by electing as president Robert Semple, an anti-slavery delegate; William A. Marcy, a son of the Secretary of State under President Polk, was elected as secretary and J. Ross Browne was made reporter. Browne was later Minister to China and one of Oakland's wealthiest citizens.

(b) San Joaquin was a good sized election precinct, 40 by 100 miles. The district was allotted five delegates. So rapidly did the population increase in number, they elected fifteen delegates. Through the efforts of Gwin they were all seated.

(c) Colton hall, now kept in repair by the state, was built by Walter Colton by prison labor. Colton was the chaplain of the man-of-war Congress. Commodore Stockton appointed him as alcalde of Monterey. While thus acting he would make the prisoners work out their punishment. The building is constructed of the same material as Carmelo mission, and the masonry was done by men of Stevenson's regiment.

One of the first questions before the convention was, "What kind of a government shall we create?" Burnett, who assisted in the formation of the Oregon government, wanted a civil provisional government. Three districts favored that form. A few delegates wanted a monarchial government, and many an independent government. General Riley asserted that Congress would not sanction the form of government last named. Some wanted a territorial government. This was quickly voted down, however, and finally they decided upon a state form of government.

The boundary of the state caused a long and heated discussion. The friends of the South, defeated in their effort to make California a slave state, now endeavored to make a state so large that later it could be divided into six states. Each state was to border upon the Pacific ocean, and it was proposed to have two of the states south of Mason and Dixon's line. After many days of wrangling, Robert Semple exclaimed: "Take the Sierras as our natural boundary!" Major Hill definitely outlined Semple's idea, and the summit of the Sierras was adopted as the state's eastern boundary line.

Before the convention had been many days in session Wm. Shannon of New York introduced as one of the sections of the declaration of rights, "Neither slavery or involuntary servitude unless for the punishment of crime, shall ever be tolerated in this state." Many believed that this section would cause a hot fight. The Congressional House had turned down Stephen A. Douglas' California bill because of this provision. The delegates knew that a Whig Congress would not admit a slave state. Therefore, two of the districts, San Francisco and Sacramento, had pledged their delegates to oppose slavery; in fact, the district first named passed a resolution instructing their delegates "to oppose any incipient act that might tend to its (slavery's) introduction." The Shannon section was passed unanimously.

Many of the delegates had no love for the Negro. While the slavery question was being discussed McCarver of Missouri offered an amendment prohibiting the immigration of Negroes, free or slave. At once party lines were drawn. The anti-slavery men contended that the Negro would compete with white labor, and that slave owners would bring their slaves to California by the thousand, work them in the mines and get all of the gold. The pro-slavery men laughed at this absurdity. They declared that the Negro would be a benefit. Slave owners would not dare to bring them to a free state, as then they would be free. The amendment was defeated by a strict party vote. The pro-slavery men, fifteen in all, voted aye; the twenty-two anti-slavery men voted nay.

The color line in another form created quite a breeze when the committee reported that all Negroes, Indians and their descendants be deprived of their right of suffrage. They quickly found that they would have to amend the report. Several of the Mexican delegates were of Indian blood and Mani Dominguez, a delegate from Los Angeles, was a pure-blooded Indian.

The convention provided for the organization of public schools and made a provision for laws against dueling and gambling. Before adjournment sine die, they declared December 15, 1849, as the time of meeting of the first legislature at San Jose. They also selected November 15th as the time of election for state officers, the people to elect for a term of two years a Governor, Lieutenant Governor and a legislature. They were to declare their choice for two congressmen and vote for or against the constitution.

The convention finished its work October 13th and each delegate signed his name to the constitution. As they began signing about one o'clock in the afternoon, the United States flag was broken to the wind and the cannon upon the hill began its welcome salute.

The delegates were all very tired and sleepy for the previous evening they had been dancing in the first state ball. The convention that day had adjourned long before noon. The room was cleared of benches and tables and the walls decorated with pine limbs, Monterey cypress and flags. To give light to the gay and festive scene a wooden chandelier in the form of a cross was made and suspended from the center ceiling by a rope. The lights were candles, home-made. About 200 persons were present, this including twenty American women and some sixty Spanish and Mexican senoritas (d). At midnight supper was announced and the dancers marched to the banquet hall in the first story. The tables were loaded with meats, fish, bread, cake, wines and liquors and cigarettes. After supper they danced until daylight.

The first political campaign was in some respects similar to the present campaign of 1914. There were no political parties, and each office-seeker was obliged to "paddle his own canoe"—the words of a song of that day. There were two candidates for Lieutenant Governor and five candidates for Governor: Peter H. Burnett (a well known lawyer), John Sutter (the founder of Sacramento), Wm. Sherwood (an Irish legislator from New York), John Geary (postmaster of San Francisco, who was sent out from Washington) and Wm. Steuart.

At this time there were but three newspapers and job offices in the territory, the Placer Times at Sacramento and the Pacific News and Alta (e) at San Francisco. These offices were kept busy day and night printing ballots and the constitution. The candidates, taking copies, visited every county in the state and so far as possible distributed the ballots and constitution. It was an unusually wet winter and the mud in both mountain and valley made traveling almost impossible. For this reason many voters had no knowledge of any election, while others received no ballots. On election day it rained heavily in the Sierras and three-fourths of the American miners did not leave their tents to go to the polls. Thousands of the voters had never seen nor heard of the candidates, and as one miner remarked, "I went it blind when I came to California, and I guess I'll go it blind now." Peter H. Burnett was elected Governor (f). The vote was: Peter H. Burnett 6,716, Wm. Sherwood

---

(d) The women at this ball were dressed in handsome silk goods. The men, many of whom had gone to the convention dressed in their hickory shirts and flop hats, were at their wits' end for a suitable dress. They borrowed from one person a white shirt, from a second a pair of pants, from a third a vest. Not a pair of kid gloves could be found, and $50 was offered for a pair of patent leather boots. The orchestra comprised two violins and two guitars. They had but three pieces of music. Before dawn the dancers were humming the tunes.

(e) The Alta was the child of the Californian and the California Star. The Californian, the first paper ever published in the territory, was first issued August 15, 1846, as a four-page weekly. The paper was published by Walter Colton, who had had some experience as an editor, and by Robert Semple, a printer.

In 1847 Colton sold his interest to Semple, and in May Semple removed to Yerba Buena, believing that was the coming town. Semple in removing to the harbor came in competition with the Star, Samuel Brannan's paper, first published January 17, 1847. E. C. Kemble was the editor of the Star and he and Edward C. Gilbert, purchasing both papers, then brought out the Alta.

(f) Peter H. Burnett was born in Tennessee, November 15, 1807. Burnett with his wife and six children removed to Oregon in 1843. He there assisted in organizing that territory into a state, and acted as a legislator. In 1848 he removed to this territory and became Sutter's agent, taking charge of his lawsuits, collecting rents and selling townlots. Two of his children were young ladies when he arrived in California, and this fact increased his popularity among the young voters. Retiring from office, he later became a banker and organized the Pacific bank. In middle life he became a Catholic and wrote a second book, "Why Am I a Catholic?" He lived a quiet, temperate life, and died in San Francisco, May 17, 1895.

3,188, John M. Sutter 2,201, John W. Geary 1,475, Wm. Steuart 619; John McDougal was elected Lieutenant Governor, 7,324, and Edward Gilbert and George W. Wright members of Congress. The total vote was 14,229. Twelve hundred voted for the constitution and 811 against it.

The legislature assembled at San Jose December 15, 1849. Five days later they met in joint session to vote for United States Senators. It was one of the most important of joint sessions, for upon their choice depended perhaps the state's admission into the Union. The legislature was non-partisan. Its first choice for Senator, however, was the Whig, John C. Fremont, as it was presumed he being the son-in-law of Thomas H. Benton, that famous leader would work hard for California's admission. Their second choice was Wm. M. Gwin; he would have great influence with the Southern members. The candidates, seven in number, were John C. Fremont, Wm. M. Gwin, Henry W. Halleck, John W. Geary and Butler King. The latter had come to California in the interests of President Taylor and Thomas J. Henley. Each candidate worked for the honor. Money was freely expended and high-priced wines, liquors and cigars were free to legislators and friends. For a two-year term Fremont was elected upon the first ballot. Gwin was elected upon the second ballot, his term four years.

Before the final vote for Congressmen several legislators resigned from office, for, as we say, "there was nothing in it." The first to retire was Senator Nathaniel Bennett from the San Francisco district. He resigned to become Associate Chief Justice. The vacancy was filled by David S. Broderick (g), who had had considerable political experience in the Tammany Club, New York. Soon after taking his seat January 8, 1850, Governor Burnett resigned to go into business. He was the only governor to resign except to fill a higher place, as did Milton S. Latham and Newton Booth. The succession of John McDougal as Governor caused a vacancy in the chair of the Senate. David S. Broderick was elected. As president of the Senate Broderick had a strong pull and he now began that political warfare which ended in his tragic death.

The first legislators were fond of perpetrating jokes, and one member introduced a bill, which went through the usual course, levying a tax of twenty-five cents per month on all bachelors

---

(g) David Colbert Broderick, the man who by his indomitable will and forceful tactics compelled the Democratic party to acknowledge his power, was born of obscure parents, February 14, 1820, in the city of New York. The father, a stone cutter, died when the boy was but fourteen years of age, and young David then learned the same trade, that he might the better assist his mother and younger brother. In 1844 Broderick was alone, his mother and brother both dead.

Long before this time he had become an active Bowery leader and foreman of Engine Company No. 34. He was a great favorite, for none could cope with him in wrestling, and he was also an excellent boxer. At that time in the Eastern cities, later in California, the fire department were active workers in politics and backed their candidate to a man.

Broderick even at that early day was ambitious to become a United States Senator, for as he later said in California, "My goal is the United States Senate and I will arrive if living. Why, to sit in the Senate of the United States as a Senator for one day, I would consent to be roasted on a slow fire on the plaza."

Broderick, although but one year over the constitutional limit, received the nomination from his district for United States Senator, but was defeated by the "plughat uglies," as the aristocratic friends of President Polk were called. Broderick's anger was intense and, says James O'Meara in his book, "Broderick and Gwin," in June, 1849, he left New York for California and swore that he never would return to it until he should go as a Senator of the United States. Eight years later he made good his word.

Broderick on arrival in San Francisco immediately found two old friends, Jonathan D. Stephenson and Charles D. Kohler. The last named was engaged in coining money, and Broderick became his partner. He also took an active part in the organization of the fire department and was elected foreman of Empire No. 1. After the fatal duel it was renamed Broderick and so remained until the dissolution of the department in 1869.

A few months after Broderick's arrival he was elected to the Senate, and from that time on until his death his life forms a part of the political history of the state.

between the ages of 20 and 60 years. Wherein lay the joke: The census report shows that in the year 1850 the population was 120,000. Under 20 years of age there were 7,791 males and 3,606 females; between 20 and 30 years, 44,720 males and 1,569 females; between 30 and 40 years of age, 21,460 males and 986 females. Five hundred and seventy-six men were found over 40 and less than 60 years of age. This census included the whites, Mexicans and Chinamen. From this we see that between the ages of 20 and 60 years there were 75,796 males and 3,110 females. To escape that penalty, where would the batches find wives?

The Senate had no love for the colored man and they passed that unjust law sent up from the Assembly that all men of color (h) could not, in a court of justice, give evidence against a white. Under this law a Negro, Indian or Chinaman could be beaten, robbed or murdered by a white man and no punishment could follow unless there were white witnesses to the act. Petitions were sent up from various parts of the state to subsequent legislatures to have this brutal act repealed. Yuba county at one time sent up over half of her votes, but so bitter was the prejudice against the Negro that no legislature would take action (i). Assemblyman James T. Farley, later United States Senator, in 1857 endeavored to remove the disgrace from California under the cover of a bill to quiet land titles. It declared that all persons could testify in a court of justice. The pro-slavery men of the Assembly speedily crushed it. If passed it would have given the Negro his rights.

(h) The Supreme Court at that time declared that all men of color included the Negro, the Indian and the Chinaman.

(i) The colored men of San Francisco in 1853 sent a petition to the legislature asking that the law be repealed. It created as much excitement in the house as would a sizzling bomb. One member moved that it be thrown out of the window; another member moved that the infamous document be thrown aside. The legislature of 1854 received from some Quakers living in London, England, an abolition address in pamphlet form. So foolish and angry was that dignified body that on April 14th a resolution was introduced to burn the documents. The resolution created a long discussion and finally it was indefinitely postponed. Henry A. Crabb, a pro-slavery man, said it should have been received with silent contempt.

The capital was the cat's paw of many a scheming politician, and not until its final location at Sacramento did it cease to be such.

When the constitutional delegates began discussing a capital location the citizens of Monterey endeavored to have that town selected, but the delegates were so dissatisfied with the poor accommodations that they selected San Jose as the first capital seat. The San Joseans had also made many promises, among others the donation of thirty acres of land, worth $60,000, and suitable legislative buildings thereon, if San Jose became the capital seat.

The legislature found the accommodations at San Jose worse than at Monterey. Speculators had engaged all of the rooms and they were renting them at exorbitant rates. The streets were muddy and well nigh impassable; and, to make matters worse, the buildings were unfinished. Citizens hired a small building for legislative use. They paid $4,000 a month rental. In less than three days after the organization of the legislature Tingley of Sacramento offered a removal bill. It was tabled, however, as the citizens bribed the members by tendering them, December 27th, a grand ball. The Governor, his staff and the state militia were present. There was still much grumbling, however, and January 29th Selim E. Woodward of Monterey, son of the poet who wrote "The Old Oaken Bucket," introduced a resolution (which was passed) that the chairman on public buildings (Broderick) report a bill for the location of the capital (j). The legislature, however, left the matter to the people. They voted for Vallejo.

The legislature assembled at Vallejo January 5, 1852, under anything but pleasing conditions. The streets were almost impassable because of mud; the state house was incomplete, and the hotel accommodations so poor that there was a scarcity of chairs, food and beds. The legislators were compelled to use boxes for chairs, and sleep upon the floor. Over a hundred persons slept on the steamer Empire, which brought the Southern members from San Francisco.

Under these conditions, especially as golden ducats were in sight, about the first subject of debate after organization was the removal question. Sacramento now came to the front with a strong and influential claim for permanent location (k). In the previous year she had made a strong fight for the capital. Pierre B. Cornwall, a leading Sacramento merchant, had resigned in the interest of capital location and a strong booster had succeeded him.

The Assembly after a short debate, by a vote of 29 to 27, resolved to meet in Sacramento January 13, 1852. The Senate balked, nor could Sacramento's friends win out, for Broderick was fighting their claim. He was pulling in another direction, and January 8th and 9th (Friday and Saturday) they fought. On Sunday some potent influence moved its magic spell over the Senate,

---

(j) After the legislators passed the resolution favoring a new capital location, free whisky, cigars and champagne were nowhere to be found. Not a single citizen said "Come, let's take a drink." At that time the members were paid their salary and mileage in state script, worth 50 cents on the dollar only. The merchants and hotels had been taking the scrip at par value. Now they had no use for it, and members were compelled to pay coin or gold dust. The members did not forget this, as it was an actual hardship. The legislators were all poor and at times they were compelled to borrow money to pay board and lodging bills.

The City hotel was the only lodging and meal place in San Jose. For board only they paid $5 a day, $2 for a bed and $1 for space to sleep in your own blankets upon the floor. As the members received $16 a day only, in script, their legislative lives were one of trouble and philanthropy rather than pleasure and wealth.

(k) During the year the county had erected a fine two-story brick building and the Court of Sessions tendered the legislature the use of it. The citizens then appointed a committee, and visiting Vallejo they offered the legislature the free use of the building, free tickets to the American theater and to a grand ball, a welcome to their homes and the freedom of the city.

and on Monday by a majority of two they voted to meet in Sacramento (1). On arrival Tuesday morning they were met at the wharf by a large crowd of citizens. The bells were rung, salutes fired and a hearty cheer given for the state legislature. That evening the members were tendered a ball and supper in the Orleans Hotel, the citizens putting up $20 each for tickets. Over 100 ladies and 300 gentlemen from all parts of the state were present. Finishing the session in Sacramento, they adjourned May 4th to meet in January, 1853, at Vallejo.

It was during the session of this legislature that Broderick, March 17, fought his first duel, and by a singular incident he saved his life. In the Democratic convention held that year in Sacramento to elect delegates to the Baltimore convention, Broderick in a speech offended ex-Governor Smith of Virginia. His son, J. Caleb Smith, challenged Broderick. He accepted the challenge, and the duel was fought on the day mentioned. The spot selected was Alameda county, now about the center of Oakland. An excursion boat was run from San Francisco to the Oakland embarcadero, and over two hundred persons were present, including the sheriff of the county and the father of young Smith.

The weapons selected were navy revolvers. The men's distance apart was ten paces. Just before the pistols were handed to the principals, Broderick, taking his gold watch from his fob pocket, held it out to his second. "Put your watch in your pocket," replied the second. "If you are shot, die like a gentleman." Broderick smiled and returned the watch to its place. After exchanging six shots without injury to either party, the sheriff stopped the duel. The onlookers were disgusted with such poor marksmanship. They, just as are the automobile race spectators of today, were looking for blood and a killing. Upon examination of Broderick's clothing, it was seen that Smith's second bullet had flattened against Broderick's watch. It was found in his pocket. The watch had saved his life. His work was just begun, fighting for California and the Union.

---

(1) Said a correspondent to the San Joaquin Republican: "On the afternoon of that day on board the steamer Empire the legislature took passage for Sacramento, and if all the champagne and whisky which was drunk on that occasion had been poured into the channel, the levee city would have been as badly overflowed as in '49."

The California Senators, Wm. A. Gwin and John C. Fremont, arrived in Washington late in February, 1850. They found Congress fiercely fighting over the state's admission. President Fillmore in his annual message had recommended that California be admitted, and Stephen A. Douglass had again introduced his California bill. The Southern leaders fought it with all of the influence and power at their command, as the admission of California as a free state would give the north the balance of power. There were at the time fifteen free and fifteen slave states. John C. Calhoun declared it was an infamous act, the organization of a state without the consent of Congress. Robert Toombs boldly asserted that if California were admitted the South would secede from the Union.

During the struggle Henry Clay introduced his celebrated compromise, or omnibus bill. It provided for the admission of California to the Union as a free state, and conceded certain measures to the South. Daniel Webster's famous seventh of March speech in favor of this bill became historic. The Clay compromise passed the Senate August 13th by a vote of 34 to 18. In the following month, September 7th, by a vote of 150 to 56 it passed the House of Representatives. All of the Southern members voted against it. The President on September 9th signed the bill and it was a law. The new state constitution was delivered to John Bidwell, who had gone east to work for the admission of the state. It was confidently believed in this state that the bill would pass. Anxiously the people awaited the arrival of the news. Months passed, however, and there were threatening talks of forming an independent state. "In Sacramento," says Bancroft, "Judge Thomas of the district court openly reproached the government for neglect, and Bear Flag sentiments were heard in the streets." The press, however, counseled patience and happily averted great confusoin, if not anarchy, had such a movement taken place.

For weeks the lookout on Telegraph Hill had been unusually vigilant awaiting the news. On the morning of October 18th he was rewarded, as a steamer entered the Golden Gate covered with bunting and flags from stem to stern and at her mizzen mast bearing the pennant, "California is a state." Immediately the watchman knew the meaning, and throwing out both arms of the semaphore, which indicated an approaching steamer, he raised aloft the Stars and Stripes. The steamer fired a signal gun and continued firing. Citizens, hearing the cannonading, wildly rushed to Clark's point (m) to learn the news. When they learned that California had been admitted to the Union, they embraced each other, yelled, shouted, threw high their hats in the air and danced around as though insane. The news quickly spread through the town. Merchants, some of them hatless, left their stores unattended and came running breathlessly to the steamer.

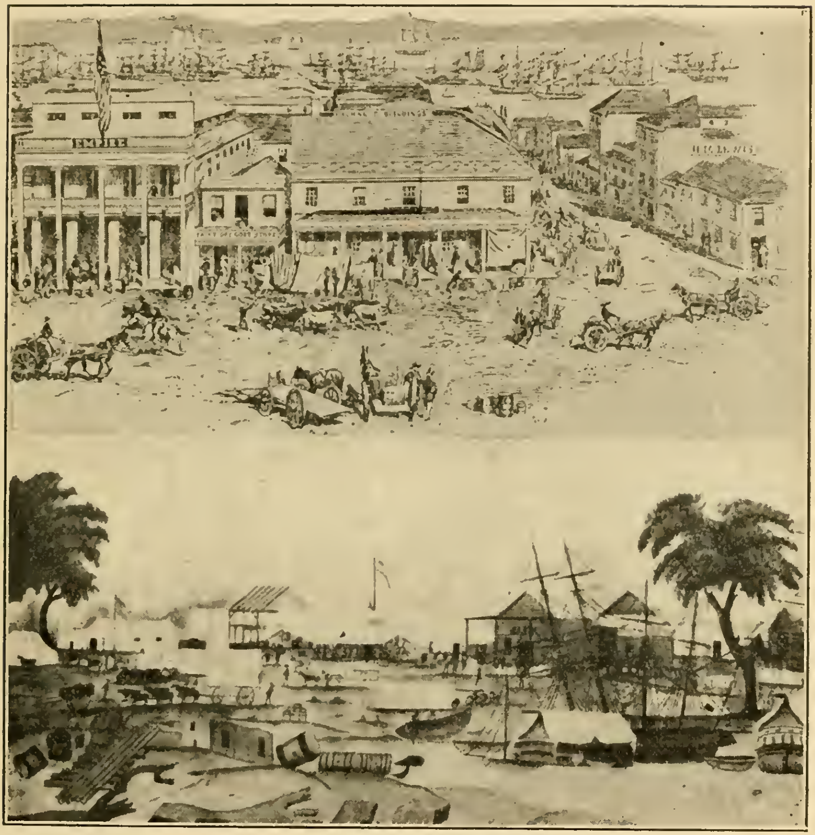
As the hours passed the excitement seemed to increase. Flags of every nation were run up to ship's mast and housetop, and cheers were given again and again for Henry Clay, Thomas Benton, the Union and California. The flagstaff halyards of the Plaza were then out of order, and $200 was quickly contributed "for the fellow who shinned up the flagstaff" and fixed them. Then the two cannon of the revenue cutter were hauled to the plaza and during the day they sent forth their welcome reports. In the evening the public thoroughfare was crowded with smiling faces. Almost every public building and all the saloons and places of amusement were brilliantly illuminated, music from many bands assisted the excitement, balls and parties were hastily got-ten up, bonfires blazed upon the hills and rockets were incessantly thrown into the air until the dawn of another day.

(m) Clark's point was so named after Wm. Clark, a pioneer of 1846. In 1850 he built the first wharf in San Francisco, and there the steamers landed. It is now the corner of Sansome and Clay streets

The San Francisco press issued papers containing the news, one hour after its arrival. They sold for one dollar each, and the New York papers brought five dollars per copy.

At that time two lines of stages were running to San Jose, Crandall's and an opposition line. Both stages filled with passengers, the drivers drove furiously for their destination. As the stages were drawn over the road, bounding from side to side, the farmers came hurrying to the road to see what was the matter. The passengers would shout "California admitted to the Union." In a cloud of dust the stages rolled on to San Jose, one beating the other five minutes only in their sixty-mile race.

Again was the event celebrated, October 29th, by a procession, oration an illumination and a grand ball. The procession comprised bands of music, five fire engine companies, military companies, the California pioneers, civic and secret societies and a body of Chinamen dressed in their gorgeous costumes. They carried a banner inscribed "The China Boys." They were the principal feature of the procession. The orator was Nathaniel Bennett and the poetess was Mrs. N. P. Willis.



Lower, Stockton in 1849. Upper, San Francisco, Corner of Clay and Kearny. Showing the two famous gambling houses and the water of the bay washing Montgomery street.

CHAPTER VIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR BIGLER.

The first political conventions in California were held in 1851, the Democrats assembling May 19th in Benicia and the Whigs May 26th in San Francisco. The Benicia convention was composed of a solid body of Democrats who in after years became famous in state and nation. In their platform they censured the government because it had not, as they claimed, guarded the frontier against the Indians, provided postal facilities for California nor built a mint at San Francisco. They glorified the party and declared Thomas Jefferson was its founder. Alexander Hamilton was the father of "Whiggery," declared the Democrats. The Whigs found no fault with the government, for, if the Democratic platform told the truth, the President had filled all of the federal offices of California with Whigs from other states.

The Whigs in their platform favored giving subsidies to steamship companies running steamers from San Francisco to the Sandwich Islands, and to railroad promoters who would build an overland railroad. They favored a pre-emption law that would give 160 acres of land to actual settlers; that the government should preserve the mineral lands for the miners free of cost, and give to the state liberal grants of land for educational purposes.

The Democratic nominee for Governor was John Bigler (a), because of his big heart, generous nature and strong sympathy for the unfortunate (b). He was unpolished, gruff in manner and ignorant in many respects, and because of this the Southern wing of the party dubbed him a "Northern mudsill." The Southerners worked and voted for the Whig nominee, Pierson B. Reading, a man of Southern birth, a quiet, refined and educated pioneer of 1844 and a large landholder of Northern California. The miners voted for Bigler and he received 22,613 votes to Reading's 21,531 (c). It was the closest gubernatorial vote in state history.

Bigler in his inaugural address severely denounced the Chinese and recommended that laws be passed checking the immigration of "coolie labor." In only one way could such immigration

---

(a) John Bigler came to California overland in 1849. He was of German birth and having to work in early life he obtained a limited education only. Persevering and industrious, however, he first learned the printer's trade, and then began studying law. Locating in Sacramento, he found no opening as a lawyer and he became an auctioneer. Then for a time he chopped wood, and later he took a job unloading freight from the Sacramento steamers. He received $2.00 an hour for his work. Soon after this he was elected to the Assembly and then received the Democratic nomination for Governor.

(b) In recording this period of suffering and death Dr. John Morse says, "Bigler braved every danger and with his own hands administered relief to the suffering. On the 23rd of October, 1850, the deaths were many and John Bigler stayed at the cemetery until dark, with an assistant, burying the dead."

(c) It was said that the moneyed power of San Francisco sent over $200,000 into Tuolumne county to beat Bigler.

The people's nag, he cant' be beat,
It matters not how long the heat,
Let the moneyed power bring on their tin,
The mountain boys will rope it in.

The manufacturers' groveling press
May all pitch in and do their best;
The working men are wide awake
And honest John will win the stake.

Chorus:

We're bound to run all night,
We're bound to run all day,
We'll bet our money on the people's nag
And win on election day.

—Miners' Campaign Song.

be checked and those who were here forced to emigrate, and that was by taxation. Then the cry went forth from merchant and citizen, "tax the Chinese." There are two ways of persecuting a people or race, by law or by physical force. In the case of the Chinaman both ways were employed. The civilized and intelligent used the law; the ignorant and degraded made use of brickbats, stones, clubs and fire. The legislature again enforced the "foreign miners' tax," with this difference, Chinamen only were the victims. As a starter, in 1852 they enacted a law taxing all Chinese miners $3.00 per month. John kept on digging gold. Then the legislature passed a law taxing all foreigners $4 per month, the Chinaman's tax increasing yearly $2 per month. The Whig legislature of 1855 passed a uniform tax law of $4 per month.

Then came the cry for a Chinese law, and it was enacted that all aliens upon arrival must pay a $50 head tax; if not paid within three days the ship was made responsible. As this touched the ship owners' pockets, they made up a test case. "Unconstitutional," said the Supreme Court. In 1858 the legislature tried it again, by passing a law prohibiting all Mongolians from landing upon California's shores. Any captain landing an alien was guilty of a misdemeanor. The ship owners again sent a case to the Supreme Court, with the same decision, "unconstitutional." That words appears to be the shibboleth of capital, the knell of labor. The legislators apparently discouraged, the subject was not again under discussion until 1860. Then a petition with 8,000 signers came up from San Francisco asking the legislature to pass a "coolie bill." The petition was laid upon the table, as there were questions before them of far greater importance. The Chinese question did not again claim legislative action until 1871. We will again consider its history.

In the earlier history of the Chinese question the opposition to Chinese immigration was limited. The constitution prohibited slavery, but it said nothing about cheap labor. The merchant wanted more customers to buy his goods, the capitalists wanted cheap labor to work in the gold mines, building bridges and flumes and digging canals. The immense tule and marsh lands of the interior are splendid rice fields awaiting development. Across the water, a four weeks' journey, there is an army of cheap labor ready and willing to come and do the white man's work. Why not import and work them? It was the question asked by the pro-slavery pioneers. A bill was passed by the Assembly "to enforce the observance for labor contracts made without the state." It was intended to apply to Chinese only, and it made valid, in California, contracts made in China for coolie labor, the wages running from $8 to $10 per month. The time of servitude was not to exceed five years. Had the bill gone to Governor McDougal he would have signed it. In his inaugural he declared that the Chinese were the most desirable of adopted citizens. The Senate voted down the bill. Broderick strongly opposed it because he disapproved of slavery in any form, negro or Chinaman. Phillip Roach, one of the leading Democrats until his death in 1889, contended that cheap labor, especially of the servile class, had a tendency to degrade white labor, and a wrong to the working class was an injury to the state. This was the only bill ever introduced into the legislature in the interest of the Mongolian.

In the state election of 1854 Governor Bigler was again elected Governor. He was the only Governor twice elected to that office. Bigler's popularity was great, but that of his running mate, Samuel Purdy, was even greater. His integrity was tested and true. At that time several parties in San Francisco had planned what was known as the "big steal." It was their purpose to grab a large part of the water front, have the legislature legalize their act and give the state a few lots for salvage. The Governor, "Honest John," favored the scheme, for the state was heavily in debt and he believed if the bay were filled in a distance of 600 feet the newly made lots could be sold for a round sum and a part of the state debt paid. The Assembly passed the bill. The Senate gave a tie vote. Broderick denounced the bill, and asserted that in previous schemes of water lot extension the state had been robbed of over $2,000,000, while Captain J. L. Folsom, Talbot H. Green and others had made millions out of it. President Purdy of the Senate had the deciding vote. He had been offered $50,000 to vote "yes," but he voted "no."

The fourth session of the legislature assembled at Vallejo in January, 1853. General Vallejo had not been able to fulfill his promises and the friends of suitable locations began agitating the removal question. Benicia, Sacramento and San Jose sought the honor, but the legislators had no love for San Jose because of their past experiences in the City Hotel. Sacramento was not favorably considered, as during one session the capitol was surrounded by water for two weeks. Benicia now held out very favorable inducements. The citizens promised to pay the entire cost of removal, give the legislature the city hall rent free, and introduce them to their twenty or thirty marriageable young ladies. The legislature voted to meet in Benicia. Wagons were provided, and February 1, 1853, the capitol equipment was moved to Benicia (d).

The legislature of February 2, 1854, met in Benicia, and the most important questions of discussion were the Senatorial and the removal question. "There is only one thing certain," said a writer, "you need not look for much legislation for the people until the capital and the Senatorial questions are settled." Sacramento had been spending money freely among certain doubtful members of the Assembly, and in spite of all of the tactics of Benicia's friends they passed the removal bill by two majority. There was a heated debate in the Senate over this question. Broderick now favored it, for Sacramento had promised him assistance in his Senatorial fight. Broderick was a power in the Senate, and February 25th that body voted for Sacramento. For the second time the legislature sailed up the Sacramento river (e) and March 1st reassembled in legislative session (f).

(d) Benicia was founded by Robert Semple, the owner of the "Californian," and named Francisca. It was believed that it would be a fine location for a big city. It was on the direct route to Stockton and Sacramento, there was plenty of deep water and ocean ships could there safely anchor from any storm.

Semple removed to the place from Yerba Buena, and he and General Vallejo began town building. The town was laid off and lots sold from $20 to $50 each. Semple built a sidewheel ferryboat, propelled by horse power, to run across Carquinez strait, and made a fortune. Just previous to the gold discovery over twenty houses had been erected and over two hundred lots sold.

Five days later Governor Bigler was inaugurated. The letter writers tell us that "the scene was imposing and impressive." The Helen Hens-

---

The discovery of gold greatly increased the population, but a change of name injured somewhat the growth of the town. Semple chose the name Francisca because San Francisco was known all over the world. Many ships were chartered for that point and sailing past Yerba Buena they touched at Francisca. Benicia was then the rival of Yerba Buena, and in 1847 Washington A. Bartlett, then Alcalde of Yerba Buena, proclaimed through the "California Star" that henceforth the bay town would be known in all official documents as San Francisco. Semple was very angry because of Bartlett's action. He could do nothing, however, but swear. He then changed the name to Benicia, that being the name of General Vallejo's wife. In 1849 the army commissioners selected Benicia as the arsenal and military headquarters, and it is still in use as government barracks. It was also the storage or laying up depot of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company.

(e) In the Wilson G. Hunt they landed at Sacramento, 110 miles distant, in six and one-half hours. They were welcomed by a joyous crowd, including the Sutter Rifles. Marching up the street preceded by a band of music, they broke ranks in front of the Orleans Hotel.

(f) Immediately the wide-awake citizens began discussing the question of locating the capital at Sacramento. They succeeded in preventing any further removals. In 1860 a law was passed making Sacramento the capital seat. A law was also enacted for the construction of a capitol building. The grand lodge of Masons laid the cornerstone May 15, 1861. The Legislature on December 16, 1869, formally took possession. This beautiful granite structure cost $2,590,000. At that time it was one of the finest capitols in the United States.

ley came up to Sacramento from San Francisco with a large crowd on board, the number including the new military company, the San Francisco Blues. The Governor in his address recommended the speedy reduction of the state debt; the encouragement of education; the exclusion of coolie labor, and an amendment to the constitution, making the legislative session biennial. He declared that in one session alone the clerk hire had cost the state over $100,000. The change would save the state over $175,000.

In this session Broderick tried to force what was known as an "election bill." In the legislature of 1852 he ran for United States Senator, but was defeated by the Whigs. They at the last moment voted for John B. Weller, the Democratic nominee. Broderick's scheme was bold, audacious and startling. He sought to have the legislature pass a bill authorizing themselves to vote for a United States Senator, two years before he could take his seat. It was a very unusual proceeding, as United States Senators had always been elected the previous year. None could say that such an election was illegal and Broderick believed that if such a bill were passed his election as United States Senator was assured. The Assembly was safe for him. His Sacramento friends did not forget his work for the capital. The Senate only was doubtful. The Democrats, who had been split asunder in a political feud, now united to defeat this audacious plotter. He was not alone, for behind his political friends stood the bank of Palmer, Cook & Co. The opposition, led by Wm. M. Gwin, anxious to succeed himself, also had a strong money pull with the Panama Steamship Company. Money was freely used. Palmer offered Senator Peck of Butte $5,000 for his vote, he being opposed to the bill. Peck in open Senate declared Palmer tried to bribe him. An investigation and trial was held, but nothing came of it.

The bill was to come up in both houses March 6 and the previous day, Sunday, was a very exciting Sabbath in Sacramento. Senator Peck was a prisoner in the Magnolia hotel, guarded by friends from the Broderick men. Two days previous supposed friends had taken Peck carriage riding. Purposely upsetting the vehicle, they tried to cripple Peck so that he could not appear in his seat. Severely lamed, he hobbled back to town. Another Senator, Jacob Grewell, a Whig from Santa Clara, was also a prisoner in the Fountain house, closely guarded by Broderick men. Grewell had opposed the election bill, but had been persuaded to change his views. The Gwin faction, learning this, hastened to Santa Clara, whither he had gone, and brought Grewell back to Sacramento. The Broderick men then took possession of Grewell and kept him a prisoner.

The Assembly quickly settled the "election bill" by a vote of 41 to 38. In the Senate the contest was to take place. They were nearly evenly divided upon the question, and none could tell how Lieutenant Governor Purdy would vote. When the bill was called up Broderick was present. Says an eye witness, James O'Meara, "pale, eager, nervous, but with jaws firmly set, his deep blue eyes gleaming with the fire that possessed him, and all of the forces of his mind at their extreme tension." The Senate began voting amidst thé deepest silence. A hundred pens recorded every vote. The result was a tie. Samuel Purdy voted "aye." With shouts and ringing cheers, the Broderick men rushed to congratulate their leader. The victory was not yet won.

The Gwin men were extremely angry at the result and they resolved to kidnap Grewell. The friends of Broderick, suspecting such a plot, had again put Grewell under guard.. The Gwin faction hired a desperate character named Allrich to kidnap Grewell. Allrich entered the room where Grewell was confined and found his watchman stupidly drunk. Putting a pistol to Grewell's head, he commanded him to follow. On the street he was quickly pushed into a hack in waiting and driven to the Magnolia house. Gwin's headquarters. He was there interviewed by Henry A. Crabb, the Whig leader, who bitterly opposed Broderick. Grewell for some reason was in mortal fear of Crabb, and he promised to recant. The next day at the proper moment Grewell arose and moved a reconsideration of the election bill. The motion carried by a vote of 18 to 16. The following day the Assembly passed a bill fixing March 20, 1855, as the day for electing a United States Senator. Broderick stood face to face with his second defeat.

In the constitutional convention one of the questions which frequently came up for discussoin was that of state division. The South strongly opposed the boundary of state as it now stands. The only occupation of the Southerners even as late as 1870 was stock raising. They declared that they had no common interest with the North, and they feared their large acreage of land would be heavily taxed while they received no benefit. In 1854 the legislators from the South voted for Sacramento as the permanent seat upon the promise that the state would be divided. In July of that year a paper called the California was established and devoted to state division. It asserted that all of that part of the state south of Mt. Diablo, meridian 38, north latitude, would form a part of the new state. Slavery, it declared, could not exist in the new state. In the following year a state division bill was introduced to the Assembly. The pro-slavery members tried to introduce a slavery clause. That killed the bill. The legislators from the south of the Tehachapi mountains in 1859 strongly opposed Sacramento as the capital. During their opposition they succeeded in having a law passed permitting San Luis Obispo, San Bernardino, Los Angeles, San Diego and Santa Barbara counties to vote upon the proposition of a new state. It carried almost unanimously, and through Governor Latham their petition was presented to Congress. That body refused to permit any change. The matter then rested until 1886, when Wm. Vandever, Congressman from that district, tried to revive the state division question. He was unsuccessful. The Native Sons of the Golden West stand on record as unanimously opposed to any division of state.

The sixth Democratic legislature assembled in Sacramento January 1, 1855. It was a remarkable body. It was a legislature a half century ahead of its time. For they defied public opinion and enacted four moral laws prohibiting the most pernicious vices of the state, namely: Gambling (g), intemperance, the social evil and Sabbath breaking. At that time virtuous women were coming into the state in large numbers, and they sent up petitions requesting the repeal of the license gambling law. Their prayer was heard, and April 17th Governor Bigler signed the law prohibiting any form of gambling (h).

Another vice worse even than that of gambling was liquor drinking. Liquor was drunk as freely as water, and it was sold by the quart, gallon and barrel to consumers. The liquor drinking habit began to increase to an alarming extent, and the better class of citizens began organizing temperance societies. They petitioned the legislatures to pass prohibition laws and close up the saloons. No heed was given to their prayer until 1855. In that year petitions were sent up from the women of El Dorado county, from the citizens of Tuolumne, Santa Cruz and 500 residents of Iowa hill, praying the legislature to pass a prohibition law. A bill was introduced

---

(g) When the first Legislature convened, they found the state expenses very heavy. Believing that a large revenue could be derived from the gambling fraternity, they passed a law licensing all gambling games, from $10 to $15 for each table. The saloon keepers quickly paid the license, for it protected the game. They rented each table, sometimes getting as high as $1,000 a month. The attic of the Parker House, San Francisco, was used entirely for gambling purposes, and the proprietor from the rent of gambling tables alone received as high as $60,000 per annum.

Gambling was engaged in by every class of citizens, judge, lawyer, mechanic, clerk, merchant and laborer. Gambling was carried on continuously day and night, and persons have been known to lose as high as $20,000 on the turn of a single card.

As soon as the gambling law passed, then lotteries sprung up. They were suppressed. Then the people began gambling in stocks and betting on the results of elections. These after a time were prohibited. Pool selling on race tracks was then prohibited and all the state obeyed the law save the capital city; Sacramento prohibiting the manufacture of any spirituous or intoxicating liquors except for medicinal, chemical, mechanical or sacramental purposes. It was a fake bill, introduced evidently to deceive and quiet the agitation. It did not prohibit the sale of liquor. As all of the liquor was imported (20,000 barrels of whisky, 13,000 barrels of brandy, 4,000 barrels of rum, 9,000 hogsheads of beer and 3,400 cases of champagne in a single year), how would that prevent the drinking of intoxicating liquors?

The wise solons, either blind or serpent wise, bitterly fought the bill. They contended that the wine consumer should be exempt from its provisions; that each county should regulate the liquor traffic, and that the people should decide the question. The legislature so decreed. In the election, September 5, 1855, by a majority of 5,362 the people voted against prohibition. The mining districts voted in favor of the law, the cities against it. Even in that day the saloon controlled politics. One measure along prohibi-

---

defiantly broke the law. In 1883 the council passed an ordinance permitting public gambling during the state fair. Again in 1888 she permitted public gambling. When Chief of Police Rodgers in 1890 declared that he would stop the game under state law, the president of the Agricultural Society endeavored to prevent him from performing his duty. There is now no gambling at the state fair.

(h) The heavy winter rains would stop all travel. Then two-thirds of the miners, taking with them thousands of dollars in gold dust, would visit Sacramento, Stockton and San Francisco to spend the winter in amusements, gambling and riotous living. There were no homes, no societies, no place to go save the saloon. In these saloons the miners always found company. There assembled the judges, the clerks and the office seekers, to discuss politics and the questions of the day.

The saloon proprietors knew well their business. There could be found all of the latest papers, warm, comfortable rooms, bars fitted up in costly style and hung with fine French mirrors, lewd pictures upon the walls, first-class musicians to play and sing, and beautiful women imported chiefly for their beauty to deal out monte, and supply drinks to customers. Thousands of men became gamblers, drunks and outcasts, they taking their first downward step in the saloon.

tion lines the legislature approved without any dissent. A bill was introduced, passed the Senate and was approved by the Assembly (37 to 16) called the saloon law. It prohibited the sale of liquor within two miles of the state's prison!

The next question that came up for legislative action along moral lines was a Sunday closing and amusement law (i). Citizens protesting against "high carnivals" on the Sabbath petitioned the legislature of 1852-53 to pass a Sunday law, but without effect. The mountain counties cried out for relief in 1854. The Assembly then enacted a Sunday law, 37 to 14. The Senate killed it. More petitions were sent up to the 1855 legislature. They passed a Sunday law which was signed by the Governor prohibiting all barbarous or noisy amusements, and all Sunday exhibition of shows. This law was repealed in 1883. In the meantime several state and local laws were passed. It was found impossible, however, to convict any violator of the law.

Trappers who have taken the trouble to estimate the Indian population of California have stated that never did it exceed 100,000. Diseases and pestilence would at times carry the Indians off by the hundreds. Then they would increase until the next scourge came. One of these death-destroying periods was in the winter of 1832-33. A trapper, J. J. Warner, states at that time a very violent type of intermittent fever swept down the valleys of the Sacramento and the San Joaquin, destroying hundreds of Indians. The presence of the Spaniards and Mexicans in the territory did not decrease their numbers to any noticeable extent. But when the gold-seekers arrived, their frightful diseases, "fire water" and bullets, in a few years nearly exterminated the race.

(i) The Mexicans engaged in many of their national sports on Sunday. The Americans continued the practice, and it became a day of high carnival, licentiousness and barbaric sport. It became the most disorderly day of the week, and the day was given over to bull and bear fights, horse races, cock fighting, drunken brawls and a murder or two. The Legislatures of 1850-51 passed laws prohibiting these barbarous amusements and then largely patronized them. In 1850 the Assembly discharged the doorkeeper for neglect of duty. He enjoyed a prize fight. Later a resolution was introduced appointing a committee to obtain the names of the members who attended a bull and bear fight the Sunday previous. They sat down on that resolution by a vote of 18 to 7. The Legislature of 1851 was no better. It is on record that April 14th "little business was transacted in either house, a majority of the members having gone to witness the combat between a bull and bear."

The Indian, with no friend or law to protect him, was often wantonly shot down by the white man. One of these outrages was the beginning of the so-called "four years' Indian war." During this war hundreds of savages were killed and thousands of dollars looted from the state treasury. The first attack was at Volcano. A party of Indians was there digging for gold. A party of miners came along and began digging. Soon after this a miner lost his pick and he accused an Indian of stealing it. The Indian chief then started on the run for the rancheria to make inquiry about the pick. The miner, believing him guilty, raised his rifle and shot dead the chief. The Indians raised the war cry and began arming for a fight. The miners then aroused the white men of the vicinity by circulating the report that the chief had killed a white man. The whites then drove the savages from the place, killing a large number of them.

In the south, in Fresno county, the Indians made the first attack. The whites, they declared, had driven the game from their hunting ground and killed it. They had poisoned the streams and killed the fish, and they said they would starve if things so continued. In January, 1850, the savages threatened to exterminate the whites if they did not leave the country. Soon after this threat they swooped down upon the miners and drove off all of their horses, mules and cattle to their mountain rancherias. Detached companies of whites were organized and the armed miners pursued the thieves. In one skirmish two members of the company from Big Oak Flat were killed.

At this time James A. Savage (j) was conducting two stores, one on the Fresno river and the other at Agua Fria. Late in December, 1860, the Indians made an attack upon the stores. Straggling into the Fresno store, as was their usual custom, as if to trade, with their bows, arrows and hatchets, they killed three of the whites. Brown, a second clerk, was saved by a friendly Polonio Indian. He escaped and reported the news of the massacre. In the meantime the savages stripped the dead of all their clothing, broke open the safe and took all of the gold dust and hastened away, driving with them all of the horses and cattle of that vicinity. About the same time Savage's Agua Fria store was also attacked. Two men were killed and the store was robbed and Savage's wives were taken prisoners. Cassiday, a rival storekeeper, was also killed and four miners who were working upon Four Creeks.

Many depredations were made and as the Indians continued on the warpath, Governor McDougal authorized the sheriff of Mariposa county to enlist 250 men for duty. The men were to furnish their own horses and equipment and the government provided food and transportation for baggage. The Indian peace commissioners also visited Mariposa to see if they could not arrange terms of peace, as it was well known that the Indians had been abused and unjustly treated by the settlers. Indians friendly to the whites were sent to all the surrounding tribes, inviting them to come in and meet the commissioners. Some of the tribes sent their agents. The majority failed to respond; they feared the treachery of the whites. Among the latter was the Yosemite tribe. Their chief, Ten-ie-ya, told the messenger, Pon-wat-chee, that they would remain in the mountains. This settled the question with the Yosemite tribe, and it was finally resolved to drive them out of their secret fortress, then unknown to the white man (k).

(j) James A. Savage, born of Irish parents, was a native of Missouri. Immigrating to California in 1848, he located upon the Chowchilla river and took to himself two Indian squaws. He then opened two stores and did a thriving business with the Indians because of his friendly relations with them. In August, 1852, Savage was shot and killed by Walter H. Harvey, then judge of Mariposa county. Savage, in very strong language, declared that the settlers had swindled the Indians in dealing with them. Harvey took offense at his remarks and during their hot talk Savage struck the judge. Judge Harvey then shot Savage four times, killing him instantly. The Indians had a strong friendship for Savage. During the funeral from Woodville, then the county seat of Tulare county, forty warriors marched in the procession, carrying their bows and arrows.

Major Savage now sent a special message to Ten-ie-ya to come and see him. The old chief came, and said the tribe would come the next day. They failed to come. Then the Mariposa battalion of forty picked men was organized to march in and drive out the Yosemite tribe. The company was under the command of Major Savage and Captain Boling, and they compelled the old chief to lead the way to the Sierra fortress. Some fifteen miles from their starting point the company met a number of the tribe coming from the valley. They were loaded down with Indian goods and slowly floundering through the snow. The old chief now declared that there were no more Indians in the mountains. As there were no warriors among the Indians, Savage knew that some two hundred braves had been left behind. The old chief was permitted to return to Savage's camp. A young savage was compelled to act as guide, and the company pushed on through the snow, from three to five feet in depth. Traveling on, they reached a high cliff and the beautiful valley came into view. The battalion now began its descent, and traveling five miles along a deep and narrow pathway, on the night of May 5, 1851, they camped in the wonderful Yosemite (1). The following morning they began hunting for the braves. All that they found was the smouldering campfires of the Indians. They had retreated far back in the mountains. Remaining two days in the valley, the company returned to Savages' camp.

(k) The tribe believed that in their secret Gibraltar they were safe from any attack. Said one Indian, "There are many places that we can go to where the white man cannot follow. In one of the places you will be corraled like mules and horses," meaning the floor of the valley.

The Indians who had come to the upper valley were now permitted to return to their Yosemite home, as it was believed that they would give no further trouble. Immediately they began to make hostile demonstrations. A second expedition consisting in part of United States troops was now organized and scouting the country in all directions, they took several prisoners. Among the number were Ten-ie-ya's three sons, they being captured upon the cliffs now known as "Three Brothers." The next year the Indians again began their murderous work by killing five miners at work in Coarse Gold gulch. The settlers, alarmed, sent word to Fort Miller and a detachment of regulars under the command of Lieutenant Moore started in pursuit. Upon finding the Indians, five of them were dressed in the dead miners' clothing; as this was considered positive proof of their guilt, they were shot. The balance of the tribe fled far back into the mountains. Expecting that if they would push on they would find the old Chief Ten-ie-ya, the troops kept in pursuit. They were rewarded for their fatiguing work by the discovery of a new lake, Mono, and it is now so called. The troops failed to find any Indians and returned to Fort Miller. In 1853 a fight took place between the Yosemite and Mono tribes. The Yosemite tribe was completely destroyed and the Monos, on catching old Ten-ie-ya stoned him to death.

---

(1) The valley was first brought to the notice of the public in 1854 by Lieutenant Moore of Fort Miller. It was first visited by James M. Hutchings in 1855. He was then publishing Hutchings Magazine, the first magazine of the coast. The Rev. J. C. Simmons, South Methodist, in July, 1856, preached the first sermon. July 4th he delivered the first oration. Congress in 1868 deeded the Yosemite Valley and Mariposa Big Trees to California. Mr. Hutchings was appointed as guardian and with his family lived six months in every year, prisoners, unable to leave the valley because of the deep snow on the mountain top. In 1873 the rights of the settlers, J. M. Hutchings, J. C. Lemon, A. G. Black and Ira B. Folsom, were purchased by the state, and a wagon road built into the valley. The Stoneman House was erected and a line of stages run from Merced. Up to this time all tourists were compelled to ride twenty-five miles on horseback. A few years ago the state tired of the upkeep of the valley, which they had shamefully neglected, and returned it to the United States government. They sent regulars to guard the valley from further spoliation and began to improve and restore its natural beauty. Now, under strict military regulations, automobiles are permitted to enter the valley.

Trouble also took place in the south. In February, 1852, a party of thirteen ferrymen living upon the Colorado river were attacked and only three escaped to tell of the fate of their companions. They reported the massacre to Major Bean of San Diego. He called upon the sheriffs of San Diego and Los Angeles for assistance. Volunteers to the number of 180 at once responded, but upon reaching the spot they learned that the Indians had fled to Arizona. Word was now sent to the Governor, and he called for volunteers. A book for enlistments was opened in the California Exchange, San Francisco. So many persons made application that not half of them could be accepted. From the number enrolled two companies were organized, the San Francisco Rangers (Captain Geary) and the Allrich Rangers (Captain Daniel Allrich). They adopted a uniform of blue shirts and caps and black pants. Before they were ready to sail, word came from the south that all was quiet. The brave volunteers were disbanded.

COMMERCIAL EVENTS

CHAPTER IX.

One of California's problems today is quick and cheap transportation. The Panama canal will solve this problem, in a measure. But the problem of early days was to get any kind of transportation, and at any price. Happily for the rapid progress of the state, the government before the gold discovery made a contract with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company to run a line of five steamers from New York to Aspinwall. They were to connect across the Isthmus of Panama with a line of three steamers from Panama to Oregon. The steamers were to make monthly trips.

The company was incorporated in New York April 12, 1848, with a capital of $500,000. They made money rapidly, and in 1866 capitalized for $20,000,000. The first Pacific Mail steamer was the California. This vessel was 203 feet in length, 50 feet in width, and registered 800 tons. Leaving New York October 6, 1848, the California passed through the straits of Magellan and touched at Panama January 30, 1849. At that point she made connection with the Falcon from New York. That steamer left port December 1, 1848. The California had accommodations for 100 passengers only, but she took on board nearly 400 gold-seekers. Some of the passengers paid $1,000 for sleeping places on deck.

On arrival of the steamer at Monterey, February 23d, the people went wild with joy, for they had not heard from the east for nearly six months. The cannon on the hill fired a welcome salute and William T. Sherman ran hatless to meet the steamer. The steamer ran short of coal and, says Sherman, for two days the vessel lay at Monterey to obtain a supply of wood. The captain paid soldiers and citizens $10 a day each to cut and haul the fuel.

The people of San Francisco were anxiously awaiting the appearance of the steamer. As the lookout on Telegraph Hill, February 28, announced the approach of a steamer, the news quickly spread over the town. The merchants closed their places of business and hurried to the sumit of the hill that they might get a view of the pioneer steamer, which was crowded with passengers. As the vessel came to anchor the frigate Ohio, the sloop Levant and the merchantmen in the harbor displayed their flags. The steamer was greeted with loud cheers, cannon salutes and music from the ship bands.

The entire crew of the steamer deserted and started for the gold mines. This caused a two weeks' delay before the captain could engage a crew for the return voyage to Panama. He was compelled to pay each seaman $200 per month. The darkey cook received $400 a month. The captain of the Oregon, the second steamer, heard of the desertion of the crew of the California. On arrival, March 31st, he ran the steamer alongside the Ohio. The crew was transferred to the frigate, and there held prisoners until the Oregon was ready to sail. The Panama, the third steamer, arrived April 30, 1849.

William Vanderbilt in 1851 established a splendid line of steamers by what was known as the Nicaragua route. It was 700 miles shorter than by the Panama route. Pasenger and freight rates were cut one-third and it was believed the opposition had come to stay. Bad luck, however, followed the new line. The North America, the finest steamer on the Pacific, ran upon a rock February 27, 1852, and was a complete loss. She had on board 1,010 passengers, among them the operatic singers Madames Celeste and Biscaccanti, who were under engagement to Thomas Maguire. Then came the loss of the 850-ton steamer Independence (a), February 15, 1853, followed by the wreck, two months later, April 6th, of the S. S. Lewis. These disasters following so closely each other so frightened the traveling public that they refused for a time to travel on the opposition line.

(a) The Independence with 1,400 passengers on board struck a sunken reef off the coast of Lower California and the ship began to fill with water. She was immediately backed away and run for the beach. She was successfully run to shore, but immediately the

The Pacific Mail Steamship Company controlled the entire traffic of the territory, California, Oregon and Nevada. The California Steam Navigation Company incorporated March 1, 1854, held within its power the inland waters.

The first steamer to run upon the bay and river was the little side-wheel steamer Sitka, built at Sitka. She was thirty-seven feet in length, and in 1848 was run to Sacramento. She made the trip in six days and seven hours. The following year Captain Farnhan brought out from New Orleans a little iron boat called the McKim. He paid for the hull, engines and boiler $2,800; he sold her for $60,000. Her new owner ran her to Sacramento and made twice what he paid for the boat. In September, 1849, the splendid steamer Senator arrived at San Francisco, intended for the Sacramento trade. She steamed around Cape Horn, and at Panama took on 500 passengers. In October she began running on that route in connection with the New World.

---

cry of fire was heard and the vessel was in flames. The great heat from the boilers had set the woodwork on fire. Everything was now in great confusion. The few women on board began screaming, crying and praying, while the men began cursing and struggling for life. Boxes, chairs, tables, doors, in fact everything that would float was thrown overboard in hopes that it would save life. Over 200 perished, this including thirty-two women and children. Those who were saved were compelled to remain upon the barren coast until March 3d. They were then taken to San Francisco in sailing ships.

Four days later, March 6, 1853, the Tennessee of the P. M. S. S. Co. ran aground four miles north of the Golden Gate, the first officer losing his bearings in the heavy fog. Fortunately the steamer swung round lengthwise and Mate Dowling then swam to shore with a rope and was successful in fastening it. Boats were then lowered, and cowardly men attempted to enter. At the point of a revolver Thomas Gihon, then Wells-Fargo agent, kept the men back until the one hundred women and children were safely landed. Of the 600 passengers not one was lost. The spot was later named Tennessee cove.

The fare was: Cabin, $30; steerage, $15; meals and berths, each $2. The Senator alone netted her owners $5,000,000 in four years.

The Captain Sutter, the first steamer on the Stockton route, cleared her owner, Captain Warren, $300,000 in eight months. She first appeared in November, 1849. Before the close of 1850 the interior waters were alive with small steamers, from two to four steamers each day leaving Stockton and Sacramento for San Francisco. Competition was strong and sometimes passengers were carried for 25 cents, occasionally free. Racing on the river was common and boiler explosions with great loss of life was the result. There were nine boiler explosions within three years due to careless engineers and faulty boilers. Over two hundred passengers were killed and badly scalded. At that time there were no licensed pilots and engineers nor boiler inspectors.

The California Steam Navigation Company when incorporated purchased every steamer in the state and monopolized all river traffic for over twenty years. It was a splendid change for the public and merchant. They put on first class steamers and ran them with gentlemanly officers and experienced pilots and engineers. The usual run was from eight to ten hours, the boats leaving San Francisco at 4 p. m. The Antelope on one occasion ran from San Francisco to Sacramento, 120 miles, in six hours and forty-five minutes. The freight and passenger rates were fair, times considered—$5 for passengers and $3 a ton for freight. The merchants were always complaining of high rates and the company had at times considerable opposition. Owners would start competition for the purpose of being bought off at an exorbitant price. Their strongest opposition was on the Sacramento, James Kidd, the Nevada silver mine owner, putting on the route the Nevada and Washoe.

Stage lines ran to all of the mountain camps, Monterey, and Portland, Oregon. On the last named line the California stage company had sixty stations, employed thirty-five drivers and used 500 horses in the 710 miles of staging. The principal lines ran from Sacramento and Stockton, the stages carrying passengers, baggage, mail and express matter and from $10,000 to $20,000 in gold dust or coin. Stage robberies were frequent and over 400 robberies are on record. The longest mountain trip was Mariposa, 120 miles, a two days' journey. The fare in 1850 was $30, and in 1860, $12. The usual average fare was about 10 cents per mile. Staging was a long, tiresome trip, through the hot sun and deep dust of summer, and the heavy rains and deep mud of winter. Competition was rife for a time and many were the exciting races over the road (b). It finally merged into a monopoly, the California Stage Company controlling all of the northern routes and Dooley & Co. and Fisher & Co. the southern routes. The pioneer line of the state ran from Sacramento to Mormon Island in September, 1849. The fare was $16, distance fourteen miles. In April, 1850, a stage line was established between San Francisco and San Jose, fare $32.

During the first decade the mining camps consumed the greater amount of foodstuffs and material, and the transportation of freight gave employment to thousands of commission men, teamsters and animals. Stockton and Sacramento were then, as they are now, the terminal water points. From those places all articles were transported by pack mules or big freight teams. First pack mules were used and from 50 to 100 would complete a train. Each mule would carry a load of perhaps 400 pounds and safely he would travel over the long, narrow trails and up the steep mountain grades.

Then it was learned that at a much less cost and a saving in time and security freight could be transported in big wagons. The mountain trails were widened and graded and big wagons, known as "prairie schooners," (c) drawn by mules, were used in transporting goods. The traffic was heavy, especially from Stockton. Six hundred tons of freight was weekly carried to the southern mines, and over 800 teamsters were employed, handling 3,000 mules and horses.

(b) At the time of the great Sonora fire two lines of stages were running to that camp, Alonzo McCloud and Fisher & Co.'s lines. Leaving the camp before the fire had burned out, 3 a. m., they ran their teams all the way to Stockton, sixty miles, and arrived at 8:45 a. m., just five hours and twenty-five minutes on the road.

The wholesale merchants for a few years carried on business in a hazardous and unstable manner. The prices of goods were so fluctuating that business was really a gamble. One week a staple article would be very scarce and its price would soar 200 per cent above its original selling price (d). The following week perhaps the same article could not be sold at any price because of a glutted market. Everything then used in Cali-

---

(c) These big wagons were so called because of their immense size, as they would each hold from six to ten tons of freight. One wagon was built at a cost of $1,000 and held twelve tons. The body of this big wagon was 28 feet in length, 8 feet wide and 5 feet high. Sixteen big mules drew the load. Usually smaller wagons were used, a large wagon and one or two trailers fastened to the larger wagon. In this way a teamster hauled to Mariposa 22,000 pounds of freight. He made the round trip, 110 miles, in seven days.

(d) At one time saleratus, worth 4 cents a pound in New York, sold for $12 a pound in San Francisco because of its scarcity. It remained at that price until the arrival of a shipload. A barrel of alum that cost $9 sold for $100. A speculator bought up all of the candle wick in town at 40 cents a pound. He sold it for $2 a pound. A passenger on his way to San Francisco brought from Chile ten barrels of apples, just for fun, he said. On arrival they went like hot cakes at 50 cents apiece. Another individual purchased a bunch of bananas in San Blas, Mexico. He paid 75 cents for the bunch and sold it in San Francisco for $30. One day there came into port an eastern consignment of nails. It was then the tent era. Nails were not in demand. An old sea captain as a wildcat speculation bought them at one-half cent a pound. Two days later came a great fire. He made a small fortune on his nails, selling them at 50 cents a pound.

Losses were just as heavy as profits. Lumber, at one time worth a dollar a foot, dropped to $400 a thousand. Tobacco was scarce and it went up to $2 a pound. Merchants then ordered large quantities from fornia was brought into the state by steamer or ship. By steamer it took six months to send an order east and get returns. So high was the price of steamer freight, all heavy or bulky goods were shipped by vessel around Cape Horn. This took from eight to twelve months' time.

To shorten the time of delivery a large number of vessels known as clipper ships were engaged in the California trade. They were first built in 1840 for the China tea trade. These vessels, known as the ocean greyhounds, with their immense spread of canvas would literally fly before the wind. They would carry from 1,000 to 3,000 tons of freight, according to size (e), and make an average run of 200 miles a day. The owner received $50 a ton for freight. In a single voyage he would sometimes make the cost of the vessel.

Eastern firms frequently sent consignments of goods to California. This sometimes would overstock the market, causing a heavy loss. Then again, it would give a fortune to the merchant who purchased the cargo. The merchants were ever on the alert, looking for these "soft snaps," and some of the merchants of San Francisco employed oarsmen and boats, ready at a moment's notice to pull out and meet the incoming ship (f).

---

the East. They overstocked the market. It could not be sold at any price, and the merchants that winter actually threw boxes of tobacco into the mud to make stepping-stones across the streets. Potatoes were worth $1 a pound. In came large consignments, and they were left upon the beach to rot. Rents were very high, interest 10 per cent a month, and it did not pay to store goods and hold over for a rise in price. The market was too uncertain.

(e) The Flying Cloud in 1851 ran from New York to San Francisco in eighty-nine days, averaging 233 miles a day. The Sovereign of the Seas in 1853 ran 6,245 miles in twenty-two days. One day of twenty-four hours she ran 419 miles. The largest of these clippers was the Great Republic. She was 325 feet long, 53 feet wide and 30 feet deep. She carried 16,000 square yards of canvas.

(f) On one occasion Charles L. Ross and W. D. M. Howard, rival merchants, sighted an incoming ship. Running to the beach, their oarsmen strained every

We little appreciate the comforts and advantages we enjoy. We sit in our homes and offices and the letter carrier brings us our letters, papers, magazines. We give it not a passing thought, but sixty years ago to receive a letter was a delight, and a paper of a late date, six months old, was a treasure (g). In those days the only means of sending a letter east or receiving any news was by the merchant ship or whaling vessels that occasionally touched the coast. Each ship carried a mail bag and in mid-ocean they would heave-to in passing and exchange mail matter.

Kit Carson in 1848 accompanied by F. X. Aubrey and the trapper, Roubideaux, brought the first overland mail to California. It was a soldiers' line established by the Adjutant General. Starting in September, 1847, these brave and daring men traveled by the way of Fort Leavenworth, Santa Fe and Los Angeles to headquarters, Monterey, arriving in May, 1848. A soldiers' mail line was then established from San Francisco to San Diego, with intermediate stations at Monterey and Nepoma. Jim Beckworth, an old trapper, and Kit Carson were two of the mail carriers, and Lieutenant Sherman was the Monterey postmaster. On the steamer Oregon came John W. Geary. He had authority to establish a complete United States mail system, and soon postoffices were established in every

---

nerve to first reach the ship, three miles away. Ross pulled ahead and, climbing on board, he quickly inquired of the supercargo: "Got any woolen shirts?" "Yes," he replied, "one hundred dozen." "What will you take for your entire cargo, everything in the ship?" "One hundred per cent on the New York invoice," replied the captain. "It's done," replied Ross, "and this binds the bargain," as he handed the supercargo $100. Just then Howard clambered on board. Ross made a small fortune on the shirts. They were then priced at $50 each. There were none in the state, and every miner wore them.

(g) When Christopher Carson arrived from the east with the first overland mail, Cornelius Sullivan, a soldier, offered Carson $5 for the reading only of a newspaper six months old. Carson refused, as he dare not break the seal.

town and the principal mountain camps. At that time letter postage was 40 cents for each letter. Wells-Fargo would deliver these letters for 50 cents each. The letters would be addressed to San Francisco and the agents would deliver them in the mountain camps.

In San Francisco when the mails arrived the people stood for hours in long lines, sometimes all night in a pouring rain, that they might be the first in the morning when the office opened. To hear from home men would pay five, ten, twenty dollars for places in line and others would make money selling food and drink to those who waited. And then such scenes, when the office opened, were never beheld before or since. "John Smith? No letter for you, sir," and the man turned away with tears in his eyes. A year from his family, six months no tidings, are they dead? The next receives a letter awaited for many months, but delayed by irregular mails. The family is all well and the baby boy now lisps his father's name. The father reads, his face shines with joy and he dances and hops about as one insane (h). There is another; his hand trembles violently as he opens a letter five months' old, with deep lines in black upon the envelope, and reads, "Wife died two days ago." He left that wife a bride and went to make his fortune in California. The next morning a dead man was found. The coroner said another suicide. 'Twas all they knew about him. The blow was too heavy and death ended all.

These are true pictures of common occurrences throughout the state for the first five years. Then the mail became more regular and the steamers usually brought a mail through in twenty-six days.

(h) A song of that day ran thus:
"Good news from home,
Good news for me,
Has come across the deep blue sea,
From friends that I've not seen in years,
From friends that I have left in tears."

Some places were inaccessible to stage travel and some, too small in population to pay stage expenses, and places such as this held mail communication with the world by means of express riders. These were light, wiry men, brave and strong, and the ever welcome guest of every miner. They carried the letters of some express company and Uncle Sam, money, valuables and newspapers. At first they were common carriers and received as high as a dollar and a half each for every letter they delivered to the address or deposited in the Sacramento or Stockton postoffices. On the journey they carried and sold the illustrated papers of Harper's Weekly, the New York Tribune, Boston Journal and New Orleans Picayune, receiving $1.50 apiece, each tavern taking five or more papers. In their trips they often endured many hardships and were in danger at all times from wild animals, Indians and highwaymen. Every rider carried his pair of revolvers ready for use upon the moment, yet many were killed, scalped or robbed.

The currency of the state, like the people, has seen many changes. First it was the gold era, nothing but gold. Then came the silver era, with tons of silver from Nevada. And now the copper era, in which the one-cent coin figures. In 1849 gold was so plentiful that everybody had his pockets full of dust.

Every bank and every merchant had his gold scales setting upon the counter, and the merchant weighed the gold by the ounce or measured it by the quantity in payment for goods. Its value was changeable. An ounce of gold in San Francisco was worth twice what it was in the mines. A big pinch of gold in the mines was called $16. Its actual value in San Francisco was $24. In September, 1848, the San Francisco merchants agreed to call an ounce of gold $18.

Coins of any kind or denomination were very scarce. Those fortunate enough to possess coin could obtain twice its face value in gold dust. As it was almost impossible to carry on business without some coin value, several persons began the manufacture of coin. They turned out $2.50, $5.00, $10.00 and $20.00 pieces. The actual value of each coin was from twenty to forty per cent less than its commercial value. Wm. D. Kohler, a jeweler with some knowledge of metals, started the business, and later he took in as partner D. C. Broderick. The firm made plenty of money (no joke) and in December, 1849, they sold out to Baldwin & Co. from Australia. The new firm began alloying the gold to such an extent as to make it worthless. In 1853 it was thrown out of the market. Wass Moliter & Co. at this time were also coin makers. They turned out such fine work and of true value that Adams & Co., bankers, insisted that their coin be kept in circulation. At this time the solid gold known as the "slug" was put in circulation. It was of octagon shape, three and a half by one-half inch and worth $50. In 1854 the San Francisco mint was established. From that time on gold coin was plentiful.

Soon, however, there was a demand for smaller coin. Some sharp foreigners supplied the demand. They shipped into the state barrels of foreign coins. Then the people carried in their pockets half dollars from Mexico and Peru, the French franc, the Russian rouble—and for pocket pieces the China cent, with a small square hole in the center. Then some citizen, afterwards a famous banker, imported several barrels of ten-cent pieces. The merchants would not handle anything, however, smaller than twenty-five cents. Soon there was plenty of United States coin and the banks began to drive out the foreign coin by depreciating its value. The French twenty-five cent franc fell to eighteen cents value only. The merchants for a long time, however, held on to the Mexican half dollar and the twelve and one-half cent piece. It made exact change in 2's, 4's, 6's and 8's. They called the smallest value a "bit," hence our term today, "two bits."

During the Civil war neither banks nor merchants would handle the United States paper money (greenbacks) if possible, although none were more patriotic or liberal in giving for the Union. At one time greenbacks were worth fifty cents on the dollar. Even in the flush of victory they did not go above seventy-five cents.

They were taken at par for all custom house duties, court fines and judgments, and for government contracts.

In 1880 the government unwisely coined what was known as the China trade dollar. It contained a few grains more of silver than the American dollar. The object of its coining was to induce the Chinese in their native country to put it in use in trading with Americans. As soon as they learned of its increased value they began sweating it; that is, wearing off the extra silver by shaking in a sack. The San Francisco banks beat them to it, however. They declared a discount on all trade dollars. The public lost heavily. It went into the bank vaults. Then it was shipped to China, melted and recoined and thirteen cents profit made on every dollar. Now California's king, gold, has been dethroned. Nevada's silver queen has fallen and the long despised nickel is in circulation, and even the one-cent copper is often seen. These were at first introduced by a dry goods firm.

The pioneer bankers, Naglee & Swinton, opened their bank in San Francisco in January, 1849. Before the close of the year the banks were five in number. In 1854 there were fifteen banks with branch offices in every valley, town and important mining camp. The constitution prohibited the Legislature from passing any law chartering banks. It permitted their organization under the general laws only for the purpose of receiving or lending money. The only money the banks had to lend was that deposited by citizens. This money, with their own individual coin, was loaned out at one per cent a month. As their loans were made upon real estate and merchandise that had a heavy fluctuating value, and with men that were wealthy today and penniless tomorrow, through fire perhaps or bad speculation, or debts, banking was a wild-cat speculation.

From 1848 to 1854 were flush times in California; then came a reaction. Men young in years and in business experience purchased high priced lots, erected costly residences and stores, contracted for large quantities of eastern goods, paid exorbitant interest and rents, heavy taxes for street and other improvements, lived in extravagant luxury and speculated wildly, expecting that if they lost money they would in a few months again be flush. In 1854 the gold output fell short five millions. Then came the cry, "the mines are exhausted," and miners by the hundreds hurried from the gold fields to the towns, many going east. The eastern checked the western immigration nearly one-half. The consequence was a failure in business in camp and town. The mountain merchants lost their customers, many of them leaving unpaid bills, and the merchants failed. As the Stockton and Sacramento merchants had credited largely the mining camp merchants, they also failed, and with them the San Francisco jobbers and wholesale dealers, who had consigned goods to the dealers named. Coin now became very scarce. The laborers who had been getting $16 a day in '49 could not now obtain work at any price. Rents of stores, rates of interest and goods in price fell rapidly, and out of a thousand places of business in San Francisco fully two-thirds had "To Rent" upon their doors.

The hard times of 1855 were followed by the mercantile crash. Every bank in the state was compelled to suspend save the banks of Parrott & Co., Wells-Fargo & Co. Bank and Express, Lucas, Turner & Co. and Palmer, Cook & Co. (i). The bank last named was the political bank of the state. They entered deeply into the political contests and successfully backed Senator Fremont, Broderick and Gwin and Representative Wright. This gave them government patronage and they amassed a fortune. In 1857 they again backed Broderick but met with a heavy loss and soon suspended.

(i) Palmer, Cook & Co. consisted of Joseph C. Palmer, Charles W. Cook, Edward Jones and Edward Wright. The two first-named reaching San Francisco in 1849, started a bank in a small adobe building then standing on Portsmouth square. Their only capital was a small rough board counter, some stationery, a bottle of ink and a small iron safe. Soon after opening they took in as partners the two men last named, Wright at that time being California's representative in Congress.

The bank to first suspend was that of Page, Bacon & Co. They were the "king pin" of banks and they made good their title by buying in a single year $20,000,000 worth of gold dust. The California house sent east monthly to the main office at St. Louis a cool million. Nevertheless that house became involved. To avert the anticipated suspension, if possible, one of the eastern firm, quietly coming to California in February, 1855, began sending east all the gold he could get. The news of the failure of the eastern firm was learned accidentally as soon as the Oregon (February 19th) arrived (j). The report spread like wild fire and immediately a run was made on every bank in the city and for a time great excitement prevailed. The heaviest run was made on Page, Bacon & Co. Men with baskets on their arm broke their way through the windows that they might get their coin. Men battered their way like rams through mahogany doors and returned triumphantly with their hats full of slugs. That night Page, Bacon & Co. sent their silent partner, Henry H. Haight, to the other banks for assistance. They all refused help. The bank refused to show their books. The run continued until February 23rd, the bank having in the meantime paid out $600,000, closing their doors with the announcement, "In want of funds, must suspend for a few days." So severe was this shock to public confidence they refused to part with their money at any price, although offered ten per cent a week interest, their security United States mint certificates, redeemable at par after ten days' notice (k).

(j) It was the usual custom for the mail steamers to sail close to Meiggs wharf before docking, so as to permit Wells, Fargo & Co.'s agent to throw off the express letters for quick delivery. As she slowly moved past the wharf a passenger on board called out to a friend whom he recognized: "Page, Bacon & Co. have failed in New York."

(k) In the Parrott & Co. bank a Frenchman, nearly squeezed to death in the press, finally reaching the counter, presented his certificate and demanded his

Another bank and express that went down in the crash was Adams & Co. Their suspension was caused principally because of the rascality of one of the firm, Isaac S. Woods, who stole a good part of the dust (l). In the employ of the firm at this time was James King of William (m). He knew of the robbery that was being planned, but a mistaken idea of honor kept him quiet. The bank closed its doors. Immediately the courts appointed A. A. Cohen, a lawyer, as receiver. That night Cohen transferred the coin in the vaults to the bank of Allsop & Co. As his reason for this act, Cohen said he feared a mob would break in and take possession of the money (n). A second court declared Cohen's appointment as receiver illegal. Palmer, Cook & Co. were then appointed assignees, and the coin, $600,000, transferred to their vault. The case

---

money. Upon receiving his coin, he stood for a moment, confused, as if he knew not what to do with it. At last he exclaimed: "If you got the money, I no want it; but if you no got it, I want it like the devil."

(l) They carried on the largest business of the six express companies then existing. They had offices in every important city, town and mining camp of the state, and they handled annually millions of dollars in gold dust and packages. After the failure, Wells, Fargo & Co. got their business.

(m) James King of Williams, himself a banker, had failed in the first of the panic, 1854. He then entered the employ of Haskell & Co. under a two-year contract. Carrying with him the business of his old banking friends, it increased the business of Haskell & Co. King saw the plan to rob depositors, but he believed his honor as a servant sealed his mouth. He could have resigned, but he hoped, until it was too late that something would take place that would absolve his secrecy.

(n) In some of the mining camps the officers of the law, through the process of attachments, seized the bank coin and paid it out to the depositors. They took the expenses of collecting, in some cases, from the same fund. In Sonora, scorning the assistance of law, they broke open the bank vault and each depositor, presenting his certificate of deposit, received its face value. In Grass Valley the agent was Alonzo Delano. He received orders from Adams & Co. to pay out no money either on public or private deposits. Calling together the depositors, he read to them his instructions. He then said: "You shall have what is yours, so long as there is a dollar in the safe."

came to trial and Cohen and Edward Jones of Palmer & Co. were imprisoned for contempt of court, they refusing to tell what became of the money. Cohen was tried for embezzlement and it then came to light that $269,000 supposed to be in his possession was missing. The books of the bank could not be found. One day, however, they were discovered floating in the bay and upon being recovered, the days' transactions of February 21st and 22nd had been torn out. About the same time I. S. Woods suddenly departed for Australia, and to this day it is not known what became of the money stolen from the depositors in Adams & Co.'s bank, the full amount being nearly two millions of dollars.

Following the swindle of the bank, the gigantic rascality of Henry Meiggs, planned and successfully carried out, is probably the greatest on record. Meiggs, arriving in San Francisco in '49, engaged in the boldest of speculations and began what proved to be the heaviest of forgeries. Meiggs, who was born in New York in 1811, in middle life engaged in the lumber business. Loading with lumber a packet ship, he reached San Francisco in July, 1849. He sold the lumber and cleared $50,000. Then building a saw mill at North Beach, 500 men cut logs for him in Contra Costa county, floated them to the beach, and they were cut into lumber. Clearing a profit of half a million dollars, he now began speculating on a large scale, building fine residences, churches, a large saw mill in Mendocino county, factories, music hall and Meiggs wharf, which was two thousand feet long. Then he began to invest heavily in North Beach real estate, believing that was to be the wealthiest part of San Francisco, and he spent large sums in improving, grading and leveling sand hills. In his expectations Meiggs was disappointed, and when in 1855 the depression in business took place, he could not realize on his property the half that it had cost him. Then came heavy street assessments and Meiggs found himself a bankrupt. He kept up his high style of living and expenses, and as he was generous, kind and obliging, none knew or noticed that he was deeply involved. One way he could redeem himself, he believed, and that was to forge city warrants. At that time city affairs were very carelessly managed and it was the custom of the mayor and auditor to sign a large number of warrants and leave them until required for use. Meiggs knew this, he having been a councilman in 1851, and obtaining a large number of warrants he began paying his debts. As he handled large sums of money none surmised that he was forging city funds, and before they began to suspect him, Meiggs had signed warrants and promissory notes aggregating some $800,000. At last they began to see that something was wrong, and Meiggs then collected about $10,000 and, with his wife and children, suddenly sailed from San Francisco for Chili. His departure created a scene among his creditors and the city officials and everybody, from the butcher and baker to clerk and judge, found that they held the worthless paper of Harry Meiggs.

Meiggs in Chili began a new life. A man of high intellectual ability, strong mind and self-confidence, he now began railroad building and took a contract to build the Santiago & Valparaiso road at a cost of $12,000,000. It was a most difficult piece of engineering, but in two years the road was finished, Meiggs making a million. He then went to Peru and built over 800 miles of road and received over a hundred million of dollars for railroad work. In 1873 an agent coming to San Francisco paid every one of Meiggs' debts, principal and interest. Then his old friends petitioned the Legislature of 1874 to pardon "Harry, the exile from home and country," and March 23rd they passed the remarkable law, commanding any of the state courts having any jurisdiction against Henry S. Meiggs prior to January, 1855, to dismiss them. Governor Booth vetoed the bill and returned it to the Legislature. They, by a two-thirds vote, passed it over his head, although unconstitutional, the pardoning power not being vested in the Legislature, lawyers said. Meiggs, however, feared to return to California and four years later (September 29, 1877) he died.

THE FOREIGNER AND THE SLAVE.

CHAPTER X.

The pioneers of the early '50's were very antagonistic to the foreigners. They believed that the Peruvians, Chilians, Mexicans and Chinamen would dig all of the gold and emigrate to their native land. It was the law of self-preservation that actuated the pioneer, the same law that influences the citizens of today regarding the Orientals and the Hindus.

Before the pioneers landed upon California's soil the idea of driving out the foreigners prevailed, and a correspondent writing to the Panama Star said, "If foreigners come, let them till the soil, or do any other work that may suit them—the gold mines were preserved for Americans—we will share our interest in the mines with none but Americans."

The Legislature, voicing the same opinion, declared the foreigners trespassers upon American soil and in a memorial they asked for Congressional relief. In this memorial they asserted "that during the year, swarms of foreigners had come — worked in the mines — and extracted thousands of dollars — without contributing anything to the support of the government or people." They declared that the foreign element were slaves, and they had no interest in California, except to dig and carry away its gold. The memorial also affirmed that the young men, just from home, were in danger of moral destruction in associating with the criminal foreign element, many of them just from Botany Bay, and their increasing immigration would prevent the settlement of American families and the country's prosperity would be checked.

Congress seldom gives to petitioners the relief for which they pray, especially upon the race question. The Legislature, then taking action, passed what was known as the "foreign tax law." It was a law compelling all foreigners to pay a monthly license of $20 per month. If any person refused, the collector was empowered to seize their working tools or other property. The estimate was made of 200,000 foreigners then in the mines, and it was believed that the enforcement of the tax would monthly increase the state treasury a half million dollars. They had not counted on the amount stolen by the collectors.

In some localities the foreigners protested and holding indignation meetings declared that they would oppose the collection of the tax by force if necessary (a). Wild reports were spread that the foreigners intended to attack the Americans and in haste the citizens of Columbia hastened to Sonora, four miles distant. Then came the report from a would-be joker that the Mexicans were organizing to burn Sonora and that one of the citizens of Columbia had been killed (b).

A few days later a second joker on horseback rode to all of the surrounding camps and repeated the rumor of an attack. In a short time 150 men were organized, and armed with guns, revolvers, knives and swords, they marched to the Mexican camp. They found the foreigners quiet and peaceful. A second time they were "sold." With fife and drum they returned to Sonora, and visiting every whiskey saloon many became too "weary" to further march.

The time set for the collection of the tax was June 1, 1850. From all indications and reports, trouble was expected in making the collections. On that day some 300 men, forming into companies, led by the sheriff of the county and Collector Bascom, marched to the Mexican camp. They found the frightened Mexicans, their wives and children pulling down their tents and hastily packing their little property upon their mules and burros, starting as soon as possible for other parts of the land. Crowds upon crowds were already upon full retreat, the Mexicans and Chileans fleeing from the country to save their lives, as they believed. The exodus was alarming to merchants and they indignantly protested against the outrage. Many of the mining camps were entirely deserted, as the foreigners formed one-half of the mining population. Sonora lost a third of her people, and in Columbia but ten persons remained. Real estate fell fifty per cent; the mountain merchants saw bankruptcy staring them in the face, and a general stagnation of business took place.

(a) Three thousand foreigners assembled at Mormon Diggings and defying the Americans to collect the tax they threatened to burn the town if the attempt were made. In Tuolumne they raised their national flag, denounced the tax as an outrage and urged the citizens to remonstrate against its enforcement

(b) A company of armed men was hastily formed, and led by Rochette, a lively little Frenchman, carrying a large American flag, they marched from Sonora to Columbia. Upon learning that they had been sold, to quiet their excited nerves they began drinking and feasting at the expense of Charles Bassett, the supposed corpse.

In Stockton and Sacramento there was great indignation and excitement, especially among the merchants, for they were dependent entirely for business upon the northern and southern mines (c). At Stockton a mass meeting was held on the plaza. The president of the meeting was David S. Terry. Strong resolutions were passed condemning the law, and they asserted that it was "odious and an unjust infliction upon the mining population, an outrage upon the miners, and as a public measure its continuance was a robbery."

The merchants of Sonora passed it up to the Supreme Court. They declared it unconstitutional. The Legislature of 1851 repealed it. This repeal was published and circulated in three languages, Spanish, French and English. The Chileans, Peruvians and Mexicans understood Spanish. The love of gold was as strong in the mind of the foreigner as in the American and long before the publication of the repeal they began returning to the mines.

(c) Even at this early stage of the game we find that the merchant capital cannot do business without the laborer. The miner would have starved without the merchant. Capital and labor are identical, not antagonistic.

The race hatred between the Americans and the foreigners still continued. The ignorant, degraded whites began a series of insults, abuses and maltreatments of the foreigners, and the innocent and the guilty alike suffered. Their abuse was especially directed against the Mexicans and the Chileans, the Americans even outraging their wives and daughters. The Mexicans, retaliating, began to rob and murder. An open warfare was declared and every crime committed, the Mexicans being considered the guilty parties. Many American criminals for a time escaped detection because of this belief. Innocent Mexicans were arrested, tried and convicted for supposed crimes, and several punished by whipping. Others were hanged (d).

One of those cases in which three innocent Mexicans came near being executed took place at Sonora (e). At that time (July 10, 1849) four Americans rode into camp bringing with them three Mexican prisoners. The Americans asserted that the "greasers" had killed two Americans at Green's Flat. When arrested they were endeavoring to burn the bodies. The Mexicans declared that the bodies were those of two Mexicans who had died. They were burning the corpses in accordance with the custom of their country.

(d) Under this severe law, two men were together hanged in Stockton for horse stealing. One of them was a murderer who had never been caught. This was the only legal execution for stealing, as the law was repealed in 1853.

(e) Illustrating the severe and cruel punishment inflicted not only upon Mexicans, but ofttimes upon Negroes for criminal offenses, I cite one case of a sentence executed upon a Mexican at Jamestown, convicted of stealing. The sentence of the judge was a dozen lashes upon the bare back. The prisoner's back was uncovered, then he was lashed to a tree with ropes and the executioner began laying on the blows. Each stroke caused the victim to cry out with pain. The brute, in his fiendish delight, laid on thirty-six blows. Then a doctor who was present commanded him to stop, fearing that murder would be committed. The Mexican then, loosened from the tree, sank unconscious to the earth. Restored to consciousness, they washed his lacerated back in no gentle manner with salt water, and the following morning they gave him but two hours to leave the town or "swing from a tree." Although very weak, the Mexican knew his persecutors would have no mercy and to save his life he succeeded in leaving the town.

The justice of the peace summoned a jury to give the prisoners a preliminary trial. While the trial was in progress the crowd rapidly increased. At this time a man named Thornley, accused of murder, had been acquitted. The mob were in an angry, drunken mood, thirsting for blood, and soon they began shouting, "String them up, hang them, we'll have no mistake this time!" Surging into the courtroom they overpowered the officers. Then rushing for the presumed criminals they placed ropes around the neck of each and carried them to a distant locality.

A mob jury was chosen and they were about to try the Mexicans when the officers of the law appeared. They succeeded in getting the Mexicans and quickly took them to jail. In the meantime the mob had been gathering in numbers from the surrounding camps. Three days later an armed force of nearly 2,000 desperate, excited men, each armed with a pistol, rifle or shotgun, appeared before the jail and demanded the prisoners. The "Court of Sessions" at that time was sitting in Sonora. Its officers were: Charles Creanor, Judge; Samuel Booker, District Attorney, and J. D. Works, Sheriff. The officials were brave men and although standing out against great odds they were detemined that the Mexicans should have a fair trial. When the case was called the courtroom was crowded. The court had appointed a strong guard to protect the accused men. One of the guard accidentally or purposely dropped his revolver. It was fired. Immediately the scene became exciting. Some believed a fight was on and instantly revolvers were drawn, bowie knives flashed in the air, and the tumult became indescribable. In the excitement others attempted to leave the courtroom. In their frantic efforts to escape chairs were broken and doors and windows smashed An alarm of fire increased their fright In the confusion several shots were fired at the prisoners.

The trial was postponed. The mob, "going on a spree," finally returned to their camps. The Mexicans were afterwards tried and acquitted. There was no evidence whatever showing their guilt.

Sometimes the Mexicans themselves retaliated on the whites, and the bloody career of Joaquin Murietta and his gang was due in some measure to the brutality of a party of white men. At the time of his exploits Murietta was but nineteen years of age, yet he was the most daring, cool headed and quick witted desperado of any criminal of the coast. He is said to have been a handsome, light complexioned Mexican, with light brown curly hair and deep blue eyes. He was of extraordinary muscular strength, agile as a cat, a splendid horseman and a dead shot with either pistol or rifle.

During the Mexican war he was one of the famous Jurate guerrillas and in 1849 he came to California with a Mexican circus and located at Los Angeles. While there he fell in love with a handsome senorita, Rosita Felix, a daughter of Spain. The father, however, objected to the marriage of his daughter to a Mexican. The couple then eloped and were married.

Later they rode to Shaw's Flat. Joaquin there discovered rich diggings and began mining. A few days later a party of cowardly brutes came along and attempted to drive Joaquin from his claim. They asserted that "Greasers are not allowed to take gold from American ground, and you had better git." Joaquin, defending his position, said he had complied with the law and he had a right to dig for gold. The brutes then insulted Murietta's wife. When he resented this he was knocked down and severely beaten, and in his presence his young wife was outraged. The ruffians then fled. Joaquin, stifling the revengeful feelings in his mind, retired deeper into the mountains, where he hoped the Americans would not come.

Not long after this event he visited Murphy's Camp riding a horse owned by his half-brother. Again a company of toughs greeted him with the remark, "You damned greaser, where did you steal that horse?" Without waiting for a reply, they seized Joaquin, bound him to a tree and upon the bare back whipped him severely. Then unfastening him they exclaimed, "Now. vamoose, and never come back to these diggings if you don't want to be hung."

Burning with a deep seated hatred because of his three great wrongs, for in the meantime the mob had hanged his half-brother, he swore that he would be revenged and a hundred Americans would pay the penalty. Organizing a band of some twenty of the worst desperadoes in the state, he began a career of robbery and murder that continued for nearly three years. His band terrorized the citizens of the mountain camps and the valley towns and they never knew when Joaquin would appear (f).

(f) On one occasion he visited Marysville and, entering a saloon, began playing monte. During the play the conversation turned to Joaquin Murietta and his crimes. One of the braggarts at the table exclaimed, "I would give $1000 for a shot at Murietta." The daring bandit sprung upon the table and shouted, "You cowardly gringo, look, I am Murietta." Before the astonished players could collect their senses, Joaquin jumped from the table, ran to his horse and quickly rode from sight.

At a fandango one evening it was reported that Joaquin would be present. Quietly a party was organized to catch him. The would-be detectives entered the room and made inquiry of every one present if they had seen Murietta. One dancer replied to the deputy sheriff, "Yes, I have seen him, but I do not know where he is at present." The next day the deputy was chagrined to learn that he had been conversing with the much sought bandit.

Joaquin's most daring exploit was at Stockton. Upon a house there was tacked a large poster:

* * * * * * * * * * * * *
* *
* $5000 *
* for the body of *
* Joaquin Murietta *
* DEAD OR ALIVE *
* *
* * * * * * * * * * * * *

While a number of persons were standing reading the poster a Mexican rode up. Dismounting, he wrote beneath, "I will give $10,000 myself—Joaquin Murietta." With a quick spring he again mounted his horse and swiftly rode away.

In his criminal acts he was protected by his many Mexican friends. They would send the officers on the wrong trail, act for him as spies, hide him if necessary, and at all times furnish him with the strongest and fastest horses in the country. For this he paid them liberally.

The Governor offered a reward of $5,000 for the body of the desperado, alive or dead. Scouting parties endeavored to catch him, but all failed. Finally the Legislature of 1853 authorized Harry Love, a famous fighter, to organize a company and hunt down the bandit. Love and his party of twenty were as unsuccessful as the private scouters, for his movements were reported daily to the chief.

Finally Love, by a strategic movement, succeeded. During the daylight the party would hunt for the desperado, riding in one direction only. That night they would back track. This movement confused Joaquin's informers and they were unable to follow Love. While riding in Fresno county (July 25, 1853) the posse discovered far off a suspicious smoke on the open plain. Riding towards the campers in a slow, unconcerned manner, they soon observed that it was a Mexican camp. The men were sitting around a campfire, smoking cigarettes, others playing cards upon a serape spread upon the earth.

The Mexicans believed the approaching party were travelers. Too late they learned their mistake. Immediately giving the alarm, they ran for their horses and fled. The Love party followed in hot pursuit. Murietta, who had been asleep, jumped on his horse bareback and with only a reata to guide him. William Byrnes, who had known the desperado for many years, discovered him and shouted, "This is Joaquin, boys, we've got him at last." Swift pursuit was now given to the chief. Shot after shot was fired at him, and one shot striking the horse, he staggered and fell. Joaquin quickly leaped from the wounded animal and ran. Several shots were then fired at him. Two shots took effect. He fell to the earth, exclaiming in his death struggle, "No tira mas, yo soy muerto" (Don't shoot any more, for I am dead). When his pursuers reached him Joaquin was dead. A ball had passed through his heart. The head was severed from the body. It was preserved in alcohol to show that the bandit had been killed. Later by an exhibitor it was shown about the state, "admission twenty-five cents."

In the mining camps, as we have seen, the Mexicans were shamefully abused. A similar treatment was given the Negro. The Mexican was a free man, but the colored man was regarded as a slave. He could not testify against a white man in a court of law, and prior to 1855 he could claim no rights as a free man (g).

Quite a large number of southerners brought their slaves to California. It was their object to work them in the mines or lease them for labor. So numerous were the runaways, however, and so frequently were the Negroes persuaded and assisted in their flight by anti-slavery men, the Legislature passed in 1852 what was known as the fugitive slave law. It was introduced by Senator Henry A. Crabb, a Stockton lawyer. The law authorized any slave owner who claimed a runaway slave to procure a warrant for his arrest. Any civil officer was compelled to serve the warrant and make the arrest.

(g) In 1849 a slave owner brought his slave to California. Not wishing to take the Negro back to his native state, Alabama, he concluded to sell him by auction. An advertisement was put in the papers. The boy was purchased at $100 by Caleb T. Fay, a strong abolitionist He gave the boy his freedom.

A Mississippi slave owner brought several slaves from that state, he promising to give them their freedom in two years. They all ran away save one, Charley Bates, when they learned that they were already free. The owner, finding that mining did not pay, started east, taking Charley with him. On the Isthmus of Panama, Charley was persuaded to leave his master. He returned to California and Stockton with his new found friend. On the street one day he was recognized by a party who had loaned money to Charley's master. The debtor got out an attachment for the former slave as chattel property, and in accordance with the state law the Negro was put up and sold by auction. A number of anti-slavery men bought the boy for $750. He was then given his freedom.

If in a court the slave owner proved the slave to be his property, he could take him by force if necessary from the state. Any person assisting a slave to escape was liable to a fine, imprisonment or civil damages brought by the owner.

Notwithstanding the fact that the constitution declared neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, unless for the punishment of crime, shall ever be tolerated in this state, this law was enforced. It remained in force until 1854. The Legislature of that year, the anti-slavery Democrats in the majority, so amended the fugitive slave law as to make it null and void after April 15, 1855.

Under the provisions of this law, in May, 1852, Justice of the Peace Fry, of Sacramento, returned a Negro to a Mr. Lathrop. He claimed that he brought the Negro to California in 1849. The boy ran away late in 1851 and his owner, learning of his residence, had him arrested. In June, 1852, three more runaway slaves were arrested. This case was taken to the Supreme Court on the ground that the law was unconstitutional. The Supreme Court at this time comprised Hugh C. Murry, Chief Justice, and Solomon Hydenfelt and Alexander Anderson, associates. They gave their decision July 30, 1852, that the law was constitutional and the slaves were given to their owners immediately, without cost. They were returned to the south and slavery.

Another case more cruel was that of the mulatto woman as reported September 24, 1852, in the San Francisco Herald. "Yesterday Justice Shepherd issued a warrant for the arrest of a mulatto woman as a fugitive slave, claimed by T. J. Smith, of Missouri. She was brought by him to California in 1850 with other slaves and a few months ago married a free Negro and ran away from Smith. Her owner learned that she was secreted on the clipper ship Flying Cloud and she was arrested, given into his possession and taken back to slavery."

The following advertisement appeared September 12, 1852, in the San Joaquin Republican: "Escape of a fugitive slave — Mr. O. R. Rozier called upon us yesterday and stated that his slave

Stephen, whom he had brought with him from Sonora and was taking back to Alabama, made his escape from the steamer Urilda, while lying at the wharf in San Francisco. Mr. Rozier is still in this city at the St. Charles Hotel, where he will be pleased to receive any information of the fugitive."

The Negro was not the only person subject to slavery, for the same Legislature, that of 1852, passed a law permitting the slavery of the Indian. It was lawful for any white man to capture an Indian, man, woman or child, and compel them to labor, the only conditions upon his part being a bond of a small sum given to the justice of the peace of the county where he resided that he would not abuse or cruelly treat the Indian. Under the provisions of the same law, Indians could be arrested as vagrants and sold to the highest bidder within twenty-four hours after their arrest, and the buyer had the privilege of their labor for a period not exceeding four months. An Indian arrested for a violation of law could demand a jury trial, yet he could not testify either in his own behalf or against a white man. If found guilty of any crime, he could either be imprisoned or whipped, the whipping not to exceed twenty-five lashes.

The Negro question occupied considerable of the time of the first Legislatures When that body assembled in 1858, early in the session petitions were sent up asking a repeal of the Negro evidence law. This law prohibited a Negro from testifying against a white man in a court of law. It was a very unjust law. Yet the pro-slavery Democratic press strongly denounced any repeal of the law, they asserting "that no man's life or property would be safe" if the law be repealed. A bill to repeal was introduced in the Assembly but it was quickly killed in the committee room.

Another bill equally outrageous was introduced in the Assembly by A. G. Stakes, then judge of San Joaquin county. This bill "prohibited free Negroes and other obnoxious persons from immigrating to the state." It also provided that any slave escaping to this state could be reclaimed by his master without further trouble. The bill passed the Assembly by a vote of 39 to 8. It also passed the Senate by a large majority and was signed by Governor Bigler.

The last section of the law was passed to cover a special case, that of the Negro Archie Lee, who had escaped from his master while in this state. Charles Stovall in 1857 brought the boy from Mississippi, and locating at Sacramento he taught school. In the meantime Archie Lee, learning that he was free, ran away. Stovall succeeded in finding and capturing the Negro. The Negro's friends now interfered and a writ of habeas corpus was sworn out before George Penn Johnson, United States commissioner. The boy was given his freedom. Archie was again arrested by his enemies and a writ of habeas corpus issued, returnable before the Supreme Court. That profound body, Peter H. Burnett, Stephen J. Field and David S. Terry, gave the Negro to his master. According to the construction of the law, however, they declared the Negro free. This decision deeply aroused the anti-slavery whites.

Stovall took the boy to San Francisco, intending to take him back to Mississippi. The case had aroused so much excitement that Stovall traveled in a carriage by the way of Stockton to the metropolis, where he planned to quietly board the ocean liner as she passed through the Golden Gate. The Negroes of San Francisco, however, got busy and had issued habeas corpus No. 3. It was placed in the hands of the officers and they remained up all night waiting for Stovall. They expected to find him on the Stockton steamer. They found him not. Suspecting, however, that Stovall was playing a strategic game, Deputy Sheriff Thompson kept watch of the outgoing steamer. As she passed Angel Island a boat put out from the shore. In the boat was Stovall, the Negro boy and four friends. The deputy intercepted them and served upon Stovall two writs, one for Archie Lee, the other for Stovall, the latter being charged with kidnaping. Stovall and his friends drew their revolvers and Stovall exclaimed, "The boy has been given to me by the Supreme Court and I'll be damned if any state court shall take him away!"

The deputy, however, returned to San Francisco with Stovall as his prisoner. Upon a technicality of the law he was acquitted of kidnaping. The writ for Archie Lee came up before Judge Freelon on March 17th. The colored men had engaged Edward D. Baker to defend the boy. He was given his freedom. Immediately he was again arrested under the fugitive slave act of 1858. In the meantime Stovall, facing a suit for damages, had left the state. Archie was again brought before Commissioner Johnson, under habeas corpus No. 4, and was discharged. The question of slavery in California was settled.

CRIMES AND CRIMINALS.

CHAPTER XI.

The lure of gold attracted to California thousands of criminals of every degree, from the petty thief to the bank forger. The convicts from Mexico already here were joined by convicts from "Botany Bay" and New South Wales, the "Sydney Ducks" from Australia, and the vilest of women from New York, New Orleans, France and England. Some of this class came to carry on anew their criminal work in a larger and less hazardous field, others to escape recognition and punishment for previous crimes.

The time and the conditions were such that crimes could easily be committed with but little danger of being detected. There were no buildings or store houses for the safe keeping of goods, no banks, vaults or safes for the deposit of money or valuables. There were no prisons or jails, no well organized police force, either local or state, no telegraph lines, no quick communication between town or camp. No man had any knowledge or acquaintance with his neighbor. Ever restless, ever on the move, men would be in Sonora today and gone tomorrow. No one paid the least attention to their coming or going. It was very easy for the criminal to escape punishment unless caught in the act.

The pioneers or first gold seekers were as a rule honest, law abiding and industrious citizens. Governed by no law save that of honor, they promptly paid all debts, fulfilled all contracts to the letter, sacredly regarded the rights and property of their neighbors and cheerfully submitted to arbitration all disagreements of rights. In the towns merchandise was left unprotected upon the streets or in the little canvas tents. Gold dust was deposited in old tin cans, boxes, buckskin purses and trunks and left exposed in all manner of places, without either locks or guard. In the mines the same degree of honesty was seen.

Miners left their shovels, picks and crow bars (then worth sixteen dollars each) for days at a time where they had been working, and returning they would find them unmolested. Thousands of dollars in gold dust the miner would carelessly leave in his cabin or place it under the cabin floor, while thousands of dollars would be left night after night in the sluices. All were honest, the better class from principle and the rascals because of the fear of the swift and severe punishment that awaited the guilty. Those were the few months of peace and harmony and it was of these few months that the Argonauts ever praised and sung:

Oh cherished be forever,
The days of auld lang syne,
Those golden days, remembered days,
The days of '49.

The "reign of terror" inaugurated by the criminal class compelled the law abiding citizens to take some measures to protect their property and lives and they called upon Judge Lynch to preside. He held office in some parts of the state for many years. His decisions were not always impartial or just, and his punishments were ofttimes severe, brutal and excessive; nevertheless they were effective and over-awed to some extent the criminals. The miners' criminal laws were simple and easily understood. They were condensed in one sentence, "touch not that which belongs not to you." Their trials of criminals were short. From their decision there was no appeal and their sentences were speedily executed. In the trial of every person accused of crime a competent person was appointed judge. Twelve good men were selected to act as jurymen. Attorneys, the most able in the district, were appointed to defend and prosecute the criminal. Witnesses, both for and against the defendant, were compelled to appear and testify as to the guilt or innocence of the accused person.

It is perhaps a strange incident that the first person hanged in the mountain camps was a woman, she being the first and only woman thus punished. This was in Downieville, July 5, 1849.

The town at that time contained a large number of Mexican residents. Among this class was a woman, Juanita by name, quite pretty and small in stature. She was a woman of the camp, a monte dealer, and lived in a shanty with a companion. Late on the evening of July 4, 1849, a number of men who had been celebrating passed the woman's tent. One of the number, Joe Cannon, in his drunken mood kicked in the frail door. The following morning, calling at the tent, he insulted Juanita. Drawing a bowie knife she drove it deep into his breast. The Scotchman reeled backward to the street and died in a few minutes.

The woman ran to the saloon of one Croycraft for protection. A large crowd soon gathered and the mob, rushing to the saloon, soon found the murderess and dragged and carried her to the plaza.

A Judge Lynch court was organized and twelve jurors were quickly found willing to bring in a verdict of guilty, regardless of any extenuating circumstances. Two young lawyers, anxious to strengthen their friendship with the miners, volunteered to prosecute the victim; but not a lawyer offered or dared to defend her. "One citizen attempted to speak in defense of Juanita," says Calvin B. McDonald, "but he was kicked off the platform, and the crowd below opening a gangway, he was beaten off the ground and driven across the river, fleeing up the hill and leaving his hat and mule behind him." The evidence was quickly presented and the jury brought in a verdict of guilty. The judge sentenced her to be hanged by the neck within four hours.

As soon as sentence was passed a number of men began the construction of a rude gallows on the bridge across the Yuba river. At the hour named the woman was taken to the scaffold and placed upon the trap. Calmly and quietly twisting and fixing her long black hair, she smoothed down her dress and with her own hands placed the rope in the proper position, the knot just under the right ear. Then with a ringing laugh and a graceful salute of the hand she exclaimed, "Adios, Senors." Immediately the signal was given for the men to cut the ropes that bound the trap to the bridge. One of the men bungled his work and the poor victim, instead of falling some four feet straight downward, rolled from the plank and was strangled to death.

Brutal and cowardly was the execution of the woman, but right was the mob which in September, 1850, took the life of the sporting man of Placerville. "Irish Dick," in a gambling game, stabbed and killed a companion. The news of the murder ran like wild fire throughout the mining camps and in a few hours over one thousand excited men armed wih everything deadly, from a rifle to a pick handle, assembled in Placerville. In the meantime Dick had been arrested and placed in prison. His preliminary trial took place that afternoon, and while the prisoner was sitting in the courtroom some one dexterously threw a lariat over Dick's head. He was quickly dragged from the room, through the street to an oak, and the lariat being thrown over the limb of a tree the criminal was strangled to death.

In the following year, February 25, 1851, a similar execution took place in Sacramento. A man named Frederick Rowe was gambling with a stranger in the Mansion house. About 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon a dispute arose regarding the deal and they began fighting. Charles Myers, a blacksmith passing by, stopped and requested them to cease quarreling. Rowe immediately exclaimed, "What the hell have you to say?" and whipping out a revolver shot Myers through the head, killing him instantly.

Rowe fled, running into a friend's house near by, but was soon caught and taken to the jail. A large crowd of people gathered and crying for revenge they shouted, "Hang him, hang him!" A committee of twelve of the best citizens were selected to investigate the affair and after examining witnesses, found that it was a cold blooded murder and so reported.

The mob remained at the jail awaiting the report. As soon as they learned the verdict, they broke down the door and seizing the young man, ran with him to Haymarket square. It was now dark and the mob, increased to about four thousand in number, built a large bonfire and erecting a stand under an oak tree, placed the criminal upon it. A clergyman was then called and after brief religious exercises they fastened the rope around his neck. It was then thrown over the limb of the tree and three men drew him from the platform into the air. Several citizens pronounced the man dead and the body was lowered.

The first legal execution did not take place until May 9, 1851. Then Charles Baker, a young man of twenty-two, was hanged for stabbing George Turner in a drunken quarrel at Stockton. On the day of the execution young Baker—seated upon his own coffin, his hands tied behind him and accompanied by a clergyman, the Rev. James Wood—was drawn upon a two-wheel dray to the place of execution, followed by a large crowd. Baker made a short speech, the black cap was then drawn over his head, the rope placed around his neck and poor Baker's body was left to dangle in the air.

In June, 1850, the citizens of San Francisco concluded that it was about time to form an organization to check if possible the rule of criminals. Robberies and murders were almost of daily occurrence. Threats had been made to burn the town. The press (a) asserted that the courts were friendly to the criminal class, and perjured evidence was always ready when required to acquit a prisoner. With no other recourse, the people were compelled to take the law in their own hands. The organization was quickly formed and nearly two hundred of the best citizens were in the ranks. Each man took a solemn oath to assist in the protection of life and property, and they declared that no criminal should escape punishment either "through the quibbles of the law, the insecurity of prisons, the carelessness of the police or the laxity of those who pretend to administer justice." Their headquarters were on Battery street and day and night a guard stood on duty either to give assistance or sound the alarm (b).

(a) The Stockton Times said: "It is idle to preach about the sanctity of the law. The courts do not do their duty, and sentence in their hands has been only a legal farce for the past year. We fear that California will become a land of murder and highwaymen worse even than Mexico."

After the committee was organized the question was asked again and again, "Dare they break the civil law?" It required men of nerve, brave and fearless, to carry out the work they had attempted; but when on the 10th of June, 1851, the alarm bell summoned them to duty every man hastily responded. They had been called out to try one John Jenkins for the stealing of a safe (c). The prisoner was a "Sydney Duck" and a well known brutal and foul mouthed desperado. The trial took place that evening in a little dingy room, corner of Bush and Sansome streets. As the evidence of his guilt was positive, he was sentenced to be hanged before daylight. When asked if he had anything to say he replied, "No, I haven't anything to say, only I want a cigar." This was given him, also some brandy and water. A clergyman talked and prayed with the doomed man until 2:00 o'clock.

At that hour the bell upon the Monumental engine house began to toll. Soon the march for the plaza was begun. The committee, each with a drawn revolver, marched in the form of a hollow square, with Jenkins closely pinioned in the center. Again the police tried to get possession of the prisoner, but Captain Ray was quietly told to stand back. On arrival at the plaza a rope was placed around Jenkins' neck and thrown over a projecting beam of the old Mexican custom house, then standing upon the northwest corner. The signal was given, and for two hours Jenkins' body hung dangling in the air. The members relieved each other as they tired holding the rope.

(b) The alarm was a quick stroke on a bell then hanging in a tower on the Monumental engine house on the west side of the plaza, now known as Portsmouth square. Three strokes were given, a minute pause between each stroke. This was the first bell in the city and cost its weight in gold, 180 pounds weight at one dollar a pound.

(c) Jenkins late that afternoon, rowing under Long wharf, cut a hole through the floor of the shipping office of George Virgin, and stealing the safe took it into the boat and rowed away. Seen by several men and pursued, he threw the safe into the bay. It was recovered with grappling irons and Jenkins arrested was hurried to the committee rooms.

During this time there lay in jail a desperado named Stewart. He was charged with an assault with a deadly weapon upon a storekeeper named Jansen (d). In the trial of Jenkins evidence was brought out showing that Stewart had murdered Sheriff Moore of Auburn, and knocked insensible a captain of a schooner while trying to rob him. The authorities made no move towards trying Stewart. The vigilantes resolved to try him for the assault. How they got possession of Stewart is not known. However, on the morning of July 11, 1851, the Monumental bell sent forth its short, quick alarm. The members hastened to headquarters and the trial took place. Throughout the trial Stewart appeared indifferent and unconcerned and sat chewing the tobacco given him by a member. The verdict was guilty. Stewart was sentenced to be hanged at 3:00 o'clock. At midnight the prisoner was given the services of a rector, the Rev. F. S. Mines (e). A gallows had been erected upon a lighter at the foot of Market street. At the appointed hour the committee marched three abreast to the wharf, each man carrying a loaded revolver in his right hand. Stewart was strongly bound and upon reaching the scaffold he made a short speech acknowledging that his punishment was just. He died without a struggle.

(d) Stewart and a companion named Winfred on the evening of February 19, 1851, entered the store of Jansen, Bond & Co. They informed C. J. Jansen that they wanted to look at some blankets. As he turned they felled him to the floor senseless, struck by a slung shot, then robbing the store of some $2,000, the men fled.

(e) Stewart said that he had received a Christian education in the English Episcopal church and would like to see a clergyman of that denomination. One of the guard was a member of Trinity church and he went to the home of Rev. Flavius S. Mines, then the only Episcopal in San Francisco. The family being aroused, Mrs. Mines came to the door and opposed her husband's going out, as he was quite ill. The rector heard the conversation and called out, "I will go with you. Wait until I dress."

In August the committee came in conflict with the county officials. At that time they held as prisoners two men named McKenzie and Whitaker, found guilty of murder and arson. The time set for their execution was August 20th. The officials, however, were warm over the acts of the vigilantes and Governor McDougal issued a writ of habeas corpus commanding Sheriff Hays (John Calhoun Hays) to produce the bodies of McKenzie and Whitaker in court. Hays by a complete surprise of the guard (f) obtained possession of the two men. They were placed in a hack and hurriedly taken to the county jail. Three days later the committee outwitted the brave "Jack" and again had the prisoners in the committee rooms. In less than twenty minutes from the time the men were taken from the Broadway street jail they were hanging from the end of the beams. The committee was firmly determined that no civil authorities should this time checkmate justice.

These four executions caused an exodus of all of the worst criminals from the city. For a season the citizens rejoiced. The press in their editorials asserted that law abiding people could now walk the streets after dark or live in poorly defended houses without fear of the assassin or the burglar. The committee remained in active operation until September, then they disbanded. Five years later they were again called into existence, and went through precisely the same record on a much larger scale.

(f) Hays accompanied by a policeman hastened to the committee room just before sunrise and knocked at the door. The guard, completely taken by surprise, unfastened the door. Hays pushed his way in. The prisoners were quickly found and taken to the jail in a hack.

EXCITING EVENTS FROM 1850-56.

CHAPTER XII.

The value of land depends upon three conditions, the richness of the soil, its productiveness, watered by natural or artificial means, and the density of the population upon and surrounding the land. Under Mexican government the land had no commercial value. It was given indiscriminately to Mexican citizens, regardless of bounds or location. Then came the gold seekers. The land now became very valuable, especially along the water lines and in the more productive valleys.

Many grant owners extended the boundary of their lands beyond the prescribed lines. Hundreds of persons claimed land to which they had no title. And so great were the complications and difficulties regarding property rights, the government in 1853 sent a boundary commission to California to clear up the tangle. The chairman of the commission was Edward Stanton, later Secretary of War under Lincoln. The commission found that a lifetime could be spent in clearing up titles. They rejected six hundred claims, however, and confirmed many hundred titles. Among them was the title of Charles M. Weber to the Campo de los Franceses grant. When President Lincoln in 1862 signed the patent he thought "it a pretty big farm."

The unsettled condition of lands led to the creation of what was known as "squatters" or land jumpers. These men, finding a title defective or imperfect, would "squat" upon the land and claim or attempt to hold it, either by law or force of arms. For more than twenty years these land troubles existed and thousands of dollars were expended and many persons killed in defending or settling land. The first of these squatter disputes occurred in San Francisco. Rincon hill, then a government reservation, was rented to Thomas Shilaber. When he went to take possession February 18, 1850, he found it occupied by a band of "Sydney Ducks." They refused either to pay rent or leave the hill. Shilaber notified the Presidio commandante. Captain E. D. Keyes, with a squad of infantry, then marched up the hill, tore down the shanties of the squatters and drove them to the street.

The "Sydney Ducks" and an organization called "The Hounds" caused a great deal of trouble and it was this gang that set the six terrible San Francisco fires previous to July, 1851. The last of these fires June 22, 1851, caused a loss of $3,000,000. It burned over the whole of ten blocks and a part of six other blocks. The fire swept away the last of the old buildings of Mexican days, including the old city hotel on the plaza. Thomas Maguire's theater, the "Jenny Lind," was for the sixth time destroyed.

In the fire of May 4, 1851, the burned district extended one-third of a mile west from the water front, then Montgomery street, and three-fourths of a mile north and south. Over 2,000 buildings were destroyed, many of them of brick from three to five stories in height. The streets were planked and the fire ran along the streets, says the "Annals," almost as if they were a train of gunpowder. Every printing office, save the Alta on Clay street hill, was destroyed. The following morning, said A. C. Russel to me, "a solid stream of type metal ran from the office to the bay." One man by the use of vinegar saved his warehouse. He had no water and he threw 80,000 gallons of vinegar on the flames.

One year previous Sacramento saw its first flood. Captain Sutter warned the settlers against locating upon the river bank. They laughed at his fears. The waters of the Sacramento river began rising January 10, 1850, at the rate of six inches an hour. The people persisted in remaining in their shanties and many were drowned. At midnight the entire town was flooded and the next morning hundreds of persons were upon the house tops awaiting deliverance. That day many took their departure by steamer for San Francisco.

In the flood of March, 1852, Sacramento was the Venice of California. Gondolas, in the shape of rafts, tubs and boats, floated through the streets bearing some sedate Senator or some gay senorita, the boatman singing "Over the Ocean Wave," or "A Home on the Boundless Deep." The water for two weeks covered the entire city and stood two feet deep around the capitol building. The flood was disastrous. In the mountains it swept away flumes, water wheels, gold dust tools, provisions, in fact, everything movable, and carried all that was floatable to the Pacific ocean. At sea for miles ships passed the wreckage. The whole valley of the San Joaquin was for a time under water, so immense was its volume.

Sacramento lots at this time were very valuable and Sutter had sold a large number. The claim was made by a party that Sutter's title was imperfect. Taking possession of several lots, one of the squatters remarked, "If those speculators are ready to fight, so are we." The court decided in favor of the Sutter purchasers and August 14, 1850, the sheriff, driving the squatters from the house they occupied, placed the lawful owner in possession.

Soon after this a party of armed men, led by one Mahoney, marched to the house and drove out the occupants. Mayor Bigelow, springing upon his horse, rode to the several corners of the streets reading the riot act. He called upon all good citizens to arm themselves and defend the law. There were then several hundred law abiding citizens ready for a fight. Assembling at the prison brig (a) they placed themselves under the command of the mayor and sheriff. Marching up the street they found the rioters drawn up in line. The mayor called upon them to lay down their arms and consider themselves as prisoners. The only response was a brisk but wild fire from the rioters. The citizens then opened fire and in a few minutes the squatters were disarmed and taken prisoners. In the short skirmish Mahoney and three of his men were killed, and one wounded. Seven citizens were wounded and two, including the mayor, died (b). During this excitement Sacramento's first military company was formed. Completing their organization, they were known as the Sacramento Guard.

(a) The jail at that time was on board a vessel that lay near the river bank.

The squatting on a few lots at Sacramento was insignificant in comparison with the land grabbing scheme of William Walker, the "grey-eyed man of destiny." He wanted an entire kingdom. William Walker (c) imagined that he was destined to establish the dominion of the United States over Mexico and Central America.

To obtain funds for this scheme, bonds were issued and sold, payable by the "New Republic of Sonora and Lower California." Headquarters were established in San Francisco. Hundreds of people enlisted under the banner of the new republic. As the Arrow was about ready to sail with a large company on board, she was seized (August, 1852) by General Hitchcock for a violation of the treaty law. He was immediately recalled by President Pierce (d).

(b) The news of the riot reached San Francisco that evening by steamer. Mayor John W. Geary called upon the citizens to assist Sacramento "at the earliest possible moment." The following day at noon two military companies in command of Captain Geary left San Francisco for the capital. All was quiet on their arrival at midnight. Royally they were feasted by Sacramento's citizens. They returned home the following day.

(c) Born in Tennessee in 1824 of Scottish parentage, Walker graduated from one of the best southern universities. He then spent several years in study in the best medical schools and hospitals of Europe. Returning, he located in New Orleans and there practiced medicine. He then began the study of law. Soon tiring of this profession, he became editor of the New Orleans Crescent. In 1849 he came to San Francisco. As editor of the San Francisco Herald he poured hot shot into the criminals and corrupt judges. He then became a filibuster. Walker was a man of light complexion, light blue eyes, freckled features and red hair. He had a fascinating eye, great power to command, and although small in stature, weighing less than one hundred pounds, he had no fear of man or beast.

The filibusters now openly and actively carried on their work. The Caroline, a larger sailing vessel, was purchased and all of the arms and equipments were transferred to the new vessel. Walker, in command of forty-six men, sailed (October 16, 1853) for La Paz. Proclaiming Lower California an independent republic, he marched inland to Muerta. From that point he sent to the California press glowing accounts of his victories. The effect was as he intended—hundreds of men now hastened south to fight for the new republic (e). With an increased army his troubles were many. Food was scarce; the Mexicans harassed them in every possible manner. Many of his followers deserted, and finally, with a handful of men, Walker retired from the field. This ended the filibustering farce until 1860.

At that time Nicaragua was engaged in a civil war. The fight was between the Spaniards of Granada and the Indians of Leon. Walker, with sixty men, sailed from San Francisco to assist the Leonese. He was placed in command of the "army" and October 15, 1860, captured Granada. The Spanish government was then overthrown. Cornelius Vanderbilt was then running a steamer line across the territory and Walker demanded certain concessions. Vanderbilt refused to grant them. Walker then seized the steamers running on Lake Nicaragua. Vanderbilt now took part in the fight. He succeeded in uniting the two factions. They seized the steamers, cut off Walker's supplies and prevented any recruits reaching him.

(d) His successor, John W. Wool, arrived in California February 15, 1854. He was instructed to not interfere with any illegal expeditions. The military headquarters were removed from Alcatraz island to Benicia. He there could see no violation of international law.

(e) The news of the revolutionist victories rapidly spread over the state, and the stages and steamers for San Francisco were crowded with adventurers eager to join Walker's army. Upon their departure from the town, they would march to the steamer with banners flying, fife and drum, cheering and yelling for the new republic.

For nearly two years skirmishing took place upon the Isthmus. They fought regardless of the passengers that were traveling back and forth from New York to San Francisco; at different times several passengers were killed and others wounded from stray bullets. Walker, nearly starved out, was driven to the town of Rivas. There he surrendered to Lieutenant Charles Davis, in command of the St. Mary, then lying in that port.

No effort was made to punish Walker. Keen for another season of warfare in Nicaragua, he sent Colonel McKewen to the south. McKewen recruited an army of nearly eight hundred men and began making arrangements for their transportation to Central America. The news received ended the movement. Walker, sailing to the scene of his former triumphs, landed at Honduras. He was immediately arrested and tried for his crimes. Found guilty (September 3, 1860), he was shot. Thus ended the history of California's most erratic and impetuous pioneer.

In times of great danger, fear or distress, the people are justified in taking extraordinary measures of relief. Times of danger and fear were those of 1854-56. Crime throughout the state was on the increase, and in three years over 538 persons had been murdered. The San Francisco Herald, commenting upon this fact, asserted that "in striking a balance from the homicide calendar of 1854, we have come to the conclusion that one person in every six hundred will be killed in 1855." This condition of affairs was the result of corrupt courts and judges. The grand jury reporting this fact (February, 1854) said, "There are those among us who boldly assert that no man, however criminal, who has money or friends who will advance it will ever be hanged in this county." The San Francisco Chronicle declared "crime, drunkenness and degradation reign in San Francisco. The theaters at night are the halls of unblushing vice. The Cyprian walks the streets in open day. The rowdies engage in their drunken orgies and defy the law." Under these conditions the law abiding citizens must either leave the city or reform it. The reform could be accomplished in only one way, organize and enforce the law.

The newspaper editors everywhere fearlessly denounced the corrupt officials and the criminals. None, however, were more fierce in attack than James King of William (f), editor and proprietor of the San Francisco Bulletin.

The Bulletin of May 14, 1856, contained an article declaring that James Casey, editor and proprietor of the Sunday Times, a disreputable sheet, "had been an inmate of Sing Sing prison, New York, and had stuffed himself through the ballot box when elected supervisor" (g). Soon after the paper appeared upon the street, Casey entered the Bulletin editorial room. Approaching King, he asked, "What do you mean by that article which says I was formerly an inmate of Sing Sing prison?"

"Is not that true?" inquired King.

Casey replied, "That is not the question; I don't want my past life raised up. On that I am sensitive."

"Are you done? There is the door," said King, pointing in that direction. "Go, never show your face here again!"

An hour later King started for his home, where a wife and six children awaited him. Casey had already planned to kill King. Meeting him on the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets, Casey exclaimed, "James King of William, are you armed? Draw and defend yourself."

(f) James King of William was born in Virginia in 1822. He received a good education and came to California in 1848. After the failure of the bank of Haskell & Co. through the rascality of one of the partners, King resolved to publish a new paper and show up the criminal acts of the "higher ups." The result was the San Francisco Bulletin.

(g) Casey was a convict from New York, having been in Sing Sing prison. Immigrating to San Francisco, he added a middle letter to his name, making it James P., and resumed his former occupation, that of politician. He was appointed twelfth ward ballot box inspector. In 1855 Casey, with accomplices, elected himself supervisor of the twelfth ward by means of a ballot box with false sides and bottom. Until elected it was not known that he was a candidate. The vigilance committee in 1856 found this box. In it were 800 votes for James P. Casey for supervisor.

King slowly folded his arms, looked Casey in the eyes and replied:

"Are you in earnest?"

"Yes," answered Casey; "draw and defend yourself."

Casey then fired. The shot penetrated King's breast. Staggering into the Pacific express office, he fell to the floor.

Casey then entered a hack in waiting, in which sat David Scannell, the sheriff of the county, and was driven to the Broadway jail for refuge from the angry crowd. They had followed after the hack shouting, "Hang him, kill him!" On arrival threats were made to break into the jail, take Casey and hang him. Before they could put their threat into action, the building was strongly guarded by the police and city militia.

That night the vigilance committee of 1851 was reorganized, with Wm. T. Coleman as chairman of the executive committee, Charles Doane as marshal and Isaac Bluxome as secretary.

In a short time Doane was in command of over forty companies, one hundred men to each company. They were well armed and had plenty of ammunition. Nearly every company of the city militia disbanded. They joined the vigilantes, carrying their muskets with them. Taking possession of the building on Sacramento street, the hall of which had been formerly used as the "Know Nothing" headquarters, they turned it into an arsenal and day and night a company of vigilantes were on guard.

Three days after the shooting (Sunday, May 18th) King's wound was reported fatal. The vigilantes then resolved to take possession of the two prisoners, Cora and Casey. Early in the forenoon two brass cannon had been placed in front of the jail. About noon the vigilantes, two thousand in number, marched to the spot. A few minutes later Doane and Coleman demanded of Sheriff Scannell the two prisoners. He refused to comply with the demand.

"Mr. Scannell, we give you five minutes and no more," said Mr. Coleman, holding his open watch in his hand; "if at the end of that time the two men are not surrendered we shall take them by force; the doors of the jail will be blown open and you will be taken, Mr. Scannell, as well as Casey and Cora."

The sheriff hesitated until the fourth minute. He then unlocked the jail door. The committee then took charge of the prisoners and in closed carriages they were taken to the vigilante rooms.

King lingered until May 20th and died that day soon after 1 o'clock. The excitement was intense. The courts adjourned. The merchants closed their places of business and draped their buildings in mourning. The bells of the city began tolling and the flags were lowered at half-mast. In all parts of the state the same signs of sorrow were seen. King's family was left destitute. Before the funeral, however, $30,000 was raised by subscription and given to them.

The funeral took place on the 22nd. The procession comprised the seven Masonic lodges, the California pioneers, the fire department (save Crescent City No. 10, Casey being its foreman), the Sacramento Guard from the capital, and hundreds of citizens. They marched to Lone Mountain cemetery, the bands of music silent. As the procession wound its way up the hill, some looking back to the vigilante rooms saw a thrilling sight—two men hanging by their necks.

When King's death was reported Cora was tried for the murder of Richardson (h). That night Casey was tried; he also was found guilty.

(h) Charles Cora, a well known gambler and sport, came from New Orleans to California in 1849, locating at Sacramento. His bold gambling bets astonished the natives, he often winning or losing $20,000 on the turn of a single card. Later he removed to San Francisco and (November 4, 1855) in a drunken fight shot and killed William Richardson, the United States marshal. His trial took place in January, 1856. His consort, Belle Cora, employed eminent counsel to defend him, including the gifted E. D. Baker. The result was a disagreement of the jury. She expended over $30,000, her entire fortune, including her jewels, in his defense.

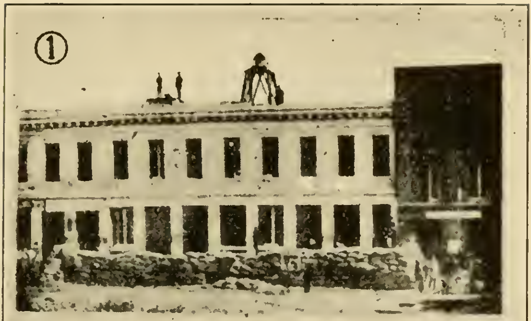
The sentence was death by hanging. The time fixed was the hour of King's funeral. By the request of the two criminals, Archbishop Alemany and Father Hugh Gallagher attended them. Casey was absolved. Cora was refused absolution until after his marriage to Belle Cora. They were married by Father Alcoty shortly before the execution.

As the hour of death drew near the two men were pinioned, then placed upon two platforms built out from the second story windows. The ropes around their necks were fastened to the projecting beams above their heads. The beams had been used in early days for the hoisting of freight. Suddenly the sound of tolling bells was heard. The funeral cortege was moving. A small piece of white paper fluttering in the air falls to the earth. "Present arms!" The companies salute. The two men were pushed from the platform and died without a struggle.

The vigilantes, continuing their good work, banished over thirty gamblers and politicians, some judges and a few lawyers. The sudden departure of over eight hundred criminals was also noted. Among the banished was Charley Duane, chief engineer of the fire department; Wooly Kearny, a ballot box stuffer; and Billy Mulligan, the right hand man of Dave Scannell. Ned McGowan, a notorious rascal, could not be found, and Yankee Sullivan saved himself from banishment by committing suicide.

Early in June the vigilantes arrested a distinguished person, David S. Terry, justice of the Supreme Court. His arrest was occasioned by a singular event, the capture of a schooner containing one hundred and fifty muskets for the law and order party. The two men on board, Jack McNabb and Reuben Maloney, were arrested but later released. They threatened to shoot the men who arrested them and boasted that the vigilantes were afraid to keep them prisoners.

Police Officer Hopkins was sent out to arrest them. He found Maloney in the office of United States Naval Agent Dr. Richard P. Ashe, but facing the revolvers of Ashe, David Terry and Geo.



1. Fort Vigilantes. Notice the fort made of bags of sand. The two crosses mark the windows from which Cora and Casey were hung.
2. State Capitol from 1855-69.

Bowie, he quickly retreated for assistance. In the meantime Ashe, Bowie, Terry, Rowe and Maloney, each armed with a double barreled shotgun, left the office and hurried towards the armory of the Blues, corner Dupont and Jackson streets. Hopkins, returning, met the party on Jackson near Dupont and attempted to arrest Maloney. In the struggle someone fired a shot. Terry, it is said, thinking that Hopkins had fired at him, drew a large bowie knife and drove it into Hopkins' neck. The party then ran upstairs into the armory and slammed shut the iron door.

A little later the organization was summoned by quick taps upon the bell. Draymen in the middle of the street stopped their teams and rode to the rooms, storekeepers and merchants closed their places of business and hurried on, blacksmiths left their anvils, carpenters their benches, and in a short time company after company was formed and ordered to the Blues Armory.

Coleman, on arrival, knocked loudly upon the iron door. In response Richard Ashe appeared at the second story window. Marshal Doane then demanded the immediate surrender of the armory. Ashe replied, "I will open the door on condition that our safety be guaranteed." "There is no condition about it," replied Doane; "open the doors or I will blow up the building." Judge Terry declared to his friends, "It is I they want; I will surrender to them." After parleying for some length of time the doors were opened and Terry and Maloney were arrested and taken as prisoners to the vigilantes' rooms.

Terry was held six weeks a prisoner in "Fort Gunny Bags," awaiting Hopkins' recovery or death. After his recovery Terry was tried for three different crimes. The two committees could not agree upon a verdict (i). Terry, therefore, being a Supreme Judge, was discharged. That evening he took passage on the steamer Helen Hensley for Sacramento.

(i) The executive committee found Terry guilty of resisting an officer and an assault on Evans, another member. The board of delegates believed him guilty of the higher assault to kill. They demanded that Terry be hanged. Terry at this time was a Mason and Rhodes, a Mason, newspaper man, vigilante and intimate friend of Terry, saved his life. So declared Geo. E. Barnes in the Bulletin, June 2, 1896.

In the capital city he was honored by a torchlight procession and speeches of congratulation by Volney E. Howard, Edward D. Baker and Mayor Gregory. The ladies also showed their appreciation by presenting him with a handsome silver service set (j). From Sacramento he went to his home at Stockton. A delegation of citizens on horseback and in carriages met him upon the road and escorted him into the city. Flags floated from a few buildings, the cannon boomed, speeches were made, and that night three of the principal hotels were illuminated.

(j) The inscription on the set was as follows: "Honorable David S. Terry, from the ladies of San Francisco, who admire his courage, honor his patriotism, and take the highest pride in his heroic resistance to tyranny."

Soon after the vigilantes arrested Cora and Casey, it was reported that the law and order party intended to release their friends. The fort was built of a poor quality of brick and could easily be destroyed. The vigilance committee had no defense except their guard, and that night they began strengthening the fort. Two hundred of their strongest men were then summoned. Going to a sand hill near by, they filled "gunny bags" with sand and these were taken to the building in carts and drays. A shot proof barrier five feet in height, thirty feet in depth, and two hundred feet in length, was then erected. Portholes were left in the walls, cannon obtained from ships in the harbor, and the artillery was so planted as to command every part of the street. This fort was built in a night and it was both bullet and cannon ball proof.

POLITICAL EVENTS—1854-60

CHAPTER XIII.

In California's political history, four times only have the two great parties, Democratic and Republican, met their Waterloo, defeated by a third party. Five times, however, from the same cause, the Democrats have been dethroned.

The first of these defeats took place in 1855, the American, or "Know Nothing" party, sweeping the state. The old Whig party had passed from history and the new party was composed of Whigs and Democrats, many of them deserting the old party to ride into office and power in the new hybrid. The Americans held all of their meetings in secret. They had secret passwords, signs and grips, and when inquiry was made regarding the origin or purposes of the party, they knew nothing, hence their nickname, "Know Nothings."

Hailing each other as brothers, they assembled in convention August 7, 1855, in the Methodist Episcopal church at Sacramento. J. A. Benton was then pastor. They adopted a platform at that time strange and unusual. They declared for the Union and the constitution; they favored universal religious toleration, the purity of the ballot box, registration laws, and Americans only in office; they opposed the union of church and state and fraud and corruption in high places.

One of the candidates for Governor was W. W. Stow, later one of the high employes of the Central Pacific railroad. The convention's choice for Governor was J. Neeley Johnson, he receiving the nomination on the fourth ballot.

The nominee was born in Indiana in August, 1825, and before he was twenty-one years of age he was admitted to the bar. In 1849 he crossed the plains to California and arrived at Sacramento "dead broke," as was the expression. He received his first money by hauling flour from Sacramento to Stockton for George Belt. For his team and four mules he received $16 a day. He opened a law office in a tent. Sacramento in her first city election, April 1, 1850, elected him city attorney.

The election September 5 came as a complete surprise to the Democracy. They believed themselves invincible. They would have been victors had their adherents stood by the party. Many of the Southerners opposed Bigler because of his Kansas-Nebraska sentiments. The mountain camps also polled a heavy vote for Johnson, as they had no love for the foreigner (a). Bigler took his defeat good naturedly, became Minister to Chili under President Buchanan, returned to California in 1861, established the State Capital Reporter and was its editor at the time of his death, November 29, 1871. The state legislature appropriated $1,000 for a monument over his grave. The money was expended under the direction of Governor Newton Booth.

The Democrats realized the fact that they had to fight no common foe, for the several local elections the previous year indicated to some degree the "Know Nothings'" strength (b). They assembled at Sacramento June 27, 1855, and about their first business transaction was to exclude from nomination any candidate who was a "Know Nothing" or had any sympathy with that party. In their platform they declared that the powers of the government were limited, and Congress had no right to interfere with state institutions. They asserted that the efforts of the abolitionists to interfere with slavery would lead to dangerous consequences, and they would oppose all Congressional effort to renew the slavery question. They believed that sober men, and sober men only, should be presented for the suffrage of moral and intellectual freemen, and they declared that "we will respect the moral sentiment of the state in the nominations we are about to make."

(a) As an illustration of the popularity of the American party principles in the mining camps, we give the vote of one county, El Dorado: In 1851-53 that county gave Bigler a majority of 42,151, but in 1855 they gave Johnson a majority of 4,937; the county vote of that year—Johnson 51,157, Bigler 46,220. Note the exceedingly large number of voters in a single mountain county.

(b) The new party had figured somewhat in 1854 and in 1855 in Sacramento the entire city "Know Nothing" ticket was elected. In Marysville March 5, they elected their entire ticket, although their nominations were not publicly known until the morning of the election. Every town and camp in the state had its American party organization.

It will be observed that the Democratic party was on its knees, so to speak, pleading for the support of moral men. Heretofore they had disregarded that class of men, especially the "temperance cranks," and had ofttimes elected to office men unfit for their positions either in morals or intelligence. The result of this awakening we have already noted; for the legislature of that year, timing itself to the moral sentiment expressed in the resolution, passed the first morality laws, those prohibiting gambling, prostitution and Sabbath-breaking.

The shameful proceedings of the Democratic convention of 1854 clearly showed the necessity of a more dignified body of political leaders; for of all conventions that have come down in history, it was the worst. Broderick was the cause of the fight, and he was making it very warm for the Southern, or secession, wing of the Democratic party.

Neither day nor night did he cease working for the ambition of his life, a seat in the United States Senate. Failing to pass the election bill, he now planned to elect delegates favorable to him for Senator.

The convention assembled July 18, 1854, in the First Baptist church, Sacramento. There were two factions claiming seats as delegates, as the party had been split asunder two years previous over the recognition of Stephen A. Douglas for President. The Broderick faction opposed Douglas because he was then catering to the slave owners. Broderick was then chairman of the convention. He planned to have his delegates seated in the front rows of the church before the arrival of his opponent. His scheme failed, for about thirty of his opponents, breaking in the church door, marched in. At the same time they met the Broderickites entering the back door.

When the convention was called to order T. L. Vermule, a Stockton lawyer, was, according to Broderick's program, nominated for temporary chairman. Immediately the other side nominated ex-Governor John McDougal for chairman. Broderick gave no attention to McDougal's nomination. He called the vote and declared Vermule elected. Then both factions attempted to seat their chairman. They crowded around the platform, many of them with drawn revolvers, violently gesticulating and shouting. Finally one of the officers was seized. At that moment Reuben Maloney, in his excitement, dropped his pistol and it exploded. Then there was a rush to get out of the overcrowded building as soon as possible, and doors and windows were broken.

As soon as order had been restored efforts were made to unite the two factions. All efforts failed. Throughout the day and until 9 o'clock at night the double-headed convention sat, and, said the Historian Winfield Davis, "each side tried to sit the other out." The trustees of the church finally persuaded the delegates to adjourn. They met the next day, the Broderick men in Carpenter hall and the Southern men in Music hall. Both factions nominated Congressmen. The Music hall delegates nominated for Congressman, Jas. W. Denver, later the founder of Denver, Colorado, and Philip T. Herbert, who dishonored the state by killing a Negro in Washington. In the state election these two men were elected.

Broderick knew no such word as defeat. Foiled in his election bill, outnumbered in his convention scheme, his next move was to prevent or cause to be postponed the election of the United States Senator until 1856. He then believed that in the American party he could win his fight. In the legislature of 1855 in joint session the Whigs numbered 43 and the Democrats 68. The Democrats could not elect their nominee unless they voted solidly for one man. The Whigs would vote solidly for their nominee, hence it was Broderick's move to split the Democratic vote. The Democrats met in caucus and named Wm. M. Gwin as their nominee for Senator. This offended the eleven legislators who favored John W. McCorckle. They left the room. In joint session January 17, 1855, the legislature began voting for United States Senator. Fifty-six ballots were necessary for a choice. On the first ballot the vote stood: Wm. M. Gwin, 42; Colonel Edwards, the Whig nominee, 36; J. W. McCorckle, 13; D. C. Broderick, 12. Voting every day until January 26th without making any choice, the Democratic press now began to berate Broderick. They asserted that he was wasting the people's money, and that he, the man of one idea, was leading and controlling the faction. After balloting fifty times without making any choice, February 26th they adjourned sine die. Broderick was on the march to victory. He must next unite the party.

John Bigler sixty years ago sounded the alarm against monopolies and exorbitant corporation rates. Had the people then honestly and intelligently acted upon his advice, it would have been unnecessary for Hiram Johnson to go automobiling through the state crying "We'll kick the Southern Pacific out of politics." Bigler in a special message to the legislature April 8, 1854, declared that the legislature under the constitution had the right to carefully guard the manifold public interests, and calling attention to the defects of the corporation law, he recommended "that they be so restricted * * * as to protect the people against unreasonable and exorbitant charges."

The people at this time were crying out against the monopoly of the newly organized corporation, the California Steam Navigation Company. The merchants of Marysville, Sacramento and Stockton held indignation meetings and bitterly denounced the company. They declared that the progress of those towns had been retarded by the company's exorbitant charges. To remedy the imposition, opposition boats were placed upon the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers. The merchants pledged themselves to patronize none but the opposition boats (c).

No legislature took action until 1856. The agitation against the steamboat company had increased because of their methods of destroying any competition (d), and the legislators believed that if they passed a freight and fare bill they could lower freights and fares. A bill was therefore introduced into the assembly prohibiting the California Steam Navigation Company from charging more than three cents a mile for passengers nor more than one and one-half cent a hundred for freight. When the bill came up for action the newspapers openly published the fact that "Mr. Briber is well supplied with rocks and he knows where to fly them." The bill was easily voted out of existence and the same paper informed the public how easily it was accomplished: "Every approachable man was approached according to his temper and price. If brandy cocktails would take him, cocktails he had to his heart's content; if oyster suppers, cigars and champagne, they took him off in his mood; if it took gold to buy him, agents were ready to pay it down." History has been repeating itself for the past fifty years in the bribing of legislators to vote for or against the passage of bills.

In the mines the people also had their troubles over the monopoly question. The spirit of greed is the one great besetting sin of commerce and trade. In 1854 the so-called Tuolumne

---

(c) The opposition line reduced the fare to $3.00 for cabin passage and $1.00 on deck. The old line had been charging $5.00 cabin and $2.00 deck, but when they reduced their passenger fare to $2.00 cabin and 50 cents deck the opposition was compelled to withdraw for want of patronage.

(d) The company's method was to purchase, buy off, lease or run off by lower rates any opposition. At this time the California Steam Navigation Company had over 18 large passenger and freight steamers lying idle on the Yolo side of the Sacramento river.

Water Company (e) began charging the miners from six dollars to ten dollars a day for the use of water in mining. They complained bitterly of the extortion. An opposition company was organized. In September, 1855, they began their work on canals and ditches. The miners rejoiced, and they held a celebration over the event. They had music, a procession and speeches. One orator, James Coffreth, during his spread-eagle speech prophesied that there would be no more water monopoly. One year later the Tuolumne Water Company bought out the opposition. The high rates were again enforced. The vigorous protest of the miners was unheeded. Then they declared war.

The citizens were assembled in Columbia, March 13, 1855, from the surrounding gulches and ravines, by the firing of cannon and the ringing of bells; to the number of 3,000 they came. Organizing in mass meeting, they declared that their claims were paying poorly and so high were the water rates they could not pay their honest debts, the merchants, boarding house keepers and others. "Many of us are nearly reduced to a starvation point and have families at home in an equally reduced condition." They declared that they would not pay more than four dollars a day for water nor allow others to do so if they could prevent them by any lawful means. "Resolved, That we place a notice on our claims in large letters, '$4.00 for Water and No More' as a tombstone denoting that our claim is buried for a season." This they did three days later. With music, flags and banners flying, the miners of Columbia visited Shaw's Flat, Yankee Hill and other mining camps, firing their six-pound cannon as they approached the places, and urged them to resist the "monster water monopoly." They were everywhere received with approving cheers. So unanimous was the determined resistance to paying more than $4.00 a day for water, the company yielded to their demands.

(e) To the miner water was of the greatest importance, for he must have it for daily use and for the washing out of gold. Sometimes it was scarce, often far distant, and so it became necessary to build large reservoirs and many miles of canals around steep mountain sides and by pipes across deep chasms. So heavy was the expense it caused the formation of small companies, they in time being absorbed and bought out by the Tuolumne Water Company.

The sweep of the "Know Nothing" party so astonished both Broderick and Gwin that these two champions, who had been continuously fighting each other, concluded to form a partnership. Gwin's term in Congress expired March 4, 1855, and he desired a re-election. John B. Weller's term as Senator expired in 1857 and Broderick was seeking his position. Both men knew they had no look-in with the new party. Hence they became partners to prevent if possible any election of United States Senators that year. In joint session the Americans were largely in the majority. There was no law, however, compelling the two bodies to assemble in joint session. Neither body could independently elect a Senator. The Senate was Broderick and Gwin's field of operation. After a ten days' skirmish over the Senatorial question, Ben S. Lippincott, a Broderick adherent, offered a resolution which was carried, 19 to 14, that the election of United States Senator be postponed until January 18, 1857.

The Democracy was jubilant. The assembly, however, composed principally of "Know Nothings," raved and swore. They refused to abide by the Senate action, and March 6th came near reversing the Senate vote. On that day the most of the Democratic legislators were attending a state convention a few blocks distant from the capitol. Their absence gave the "Know Nothings" a Senate majority. The question of electing a Senator was introduced and Senator Oxley proposed a concurrent resolution that they meet with the Assembly March 12 to elect a United States Senator. Immediately the few Democratic Senators present began to talk against time. In spite of their efforts the resolution passed, 48 to 21. As soon as the vote was announced Judge Hahn of Nevada county ran with all speed to the state convention and exclaimed, "The Senatorial question is sprung at the capitol!" A roll was then being called upon a vote, but waiting not the result, the convention hastily adjourned and with a fierce yell, followed by a crowd, the delegates ran to the capitol. The Senatorial vote was reconsidered and again Broderick and Gwin were happy. Broderick now began to curry favor with the friends of Gwin and make future plans for his election. The vigilance committee interfered with his arrangements for several months, causing him to leave the state, but he returned in time to seat several of his friends in the legislature of 1857.

The triumph of Broderick and Gwin was a bitter disappointment to Henry A. Crabb, then leader of the Whig party. He had long aspired to the office of United States Senator, but his opportunity never came, until the "Know Nothings" carried the election. He was a Mississippian of bright intellect, and so honorable in character that even his opponents acknowledged it. "Gentle as a woman," said James O'Meara, "yet lacking in her qualities of persistency to win or die, Crabb retired from the Senate a heart-broken man."

The fates gave to him a tragic death. Crabb in 1853, then but 26 years of age, married a Stockton senorita named Filomela Ainsa. Her father, a Spaniard, belonged to one of the wealthy and influential families of Mexico, and claimed a close relationship to Captain Ainsa, the leader of the first land expedition to San Francisco.

The revolution in Mexico in 1857 involved Ignacio Pesquerira and Governor Gandara. The former, raising an army, drove the Governor from power. Ainsa at this time was an officer in the revolutionary army, and he wrote to his son-in-law, Crabb, to raise a filibustering army and join the revolutionists. Yielding to the pleadings of his beautiful wife, Crabb raised an army of 200 men. They sailed to Mexico, expecting to meet him at Liberdad. Crabb, leading a second company of 100 men, marched overland by the way of Los Angeles and Fort Yuma.

In the meantime the Mexicans had settled their quarrel. Crabb, not knowing of their agreement, pushed on to Cavorca. He was there attacked by the Mexicans, but repulsed the enemy with a loss of twelve men. He then entered the town and took possession of several dwellings opposite the church. He expected that the company of 200 filibusters would there meet him. The government had stopped the sailing of the vessel. Crabb and his men were trapped.

For eight days he and his men, fighting against an army of 700 Mexicans, made one of the most heroic battles of history. During this struggle twenty-five men were killed. The Mexicans then set fire to the buildings which had been their fort. Compelled to surrender, the sixty-four living then marched out bearing a white flag. They expected fair treatment as prisoners of war. Now was shown the cruelty of a Mexican's revenge. Their arms were pinioned behind them, and taken to a corral, they were there confined without either food or water until the next morning. Then in squads of five they were taken out and shot. Crabb was reserved for a more cruel death. He was permitted to write to his wife; then, led to a post, his hands were tied above his head, and in this position his body was filled with a score of bullets. His head, cut from his body, was then placed upon a table, and the populace jeered and scoffed as they passed by. It was then preserved in a jar of mescal. This ended the history of the filibustering expeditions.

The "Know Nothing" party died, but one year old. In its place arose the Republican party. The first assembly of the new party took place at Sacramento, April 19, 1856. When the speaker, George C. Bates, attempted to address the small audience present, the rowdy element rushing forward overturned the stand. The meeting then adjourned. A public discussion was advertised in the capital city, May 10, between George C. Bates, Republican, and J. C. Zabriskie, Democrat. Rotten eggs flew fast at the Republican speaker. As this had been anticipated, the police were present to restore order. The first Republican state convention assembled in Sacramento April 20, 1856. So insignificant was the party that only thirteen counties sent delegates. One-half of the number came from San Francisco and Sacramento. They elected delegates to the national convention, which met at Baltimore June 17, and they refused to indorse John C. Fremont for President.

The defeat of John C. Fremont in no manner discouraged the California party. Assembling in state convention in July, 1857, they nominated for Governor a North Carolina Whig. He was about the poorest candidate they could have named, although he was an old politician. They had much stronger men in the body of the ticket, among them Leland Stanford for treasurer and A. A. Sargent for attorney general. Their platform indorsed the national platform of 1856, declared slavery within the control of Congress, asserted that "the Dred Scott decision merited the reprobation of every freeman," favored the speedy construction of the overland railroad and a subsidy for it, approved of the speedy settlement of land titles, and welcoming the honest, industrious immigrants from Europe, denounced all attempts to persecute them because of foreign birth.

The Democrats also met in July. They named John B. Weller for Governor. For Supreme Court Judge they nominated Stephen J. Field. Indorsing the Cincinnati platform, they advocated the building of wagon and state roads, favored giving every settler a home, and considered the state debt an obligation that should be paid. So heavy was the state debt, the legislature considered repudiation the best way to pay it, and left the question to the people. They voted by a big majority to pay the debt. The Democrats swept the state and John B. Weller, 57,661, received more votes than Stanley and Geo. W. Bowie ("Know Nothing") combined.

The Governor-elect, John B. Weller, was a man of high character and a clean political record. Born in Ohio, February 22, 1812, of German parentage, he received a splendid education and then studied law under Jesse Corwin, the famous Whig lawyer. He was twice elected to the House of Representatives. In 1848 he was defeated for Governor because 400 electors voted for John Weller, not John B. Weller. In 1849 he was selected by the government to run the boundary line between California and Mexico. Reaching San Diego in June, 1849, by way of New Orleans, he began the survey. He was later received by Mayor Emory of the topographical engineers. Weller then located in California, became United States Senator, then Governor, and retiring to private life, died August 17, 1875, in New Orleans.

When the Democratic legislature assembled in Sacramento, January 5, 1857, there were twelve candidates in the field for United States Senator. Among the number stood John B. Weller, for re-election; Milton S. Latham, elected Senator in 1859; Stephen J. Field, later of the Supreme Court; A. P. Crittenden, killed by Laura Fair; John W. Denver, Henry A. Crabb, Wm. M. Gwin (for re-election), Aaron A. Sargent, later Congressman, and David C. Broderick. The political complexion of the legislature stood: Senate—Democrats 19, Americans 11, Republicans 3; Assembly—Democrats 61, Americans 8, Republicans 11. A. A. Sargent, the only Republican in the bunch, expected the vote of the Republicans and the Americans. Not one of them had a ghost of a chance, however, save Broderick and Gwin. They had the election in their pocket, so to speak, for the two men, deadly enemies two years before, had formed a partnership and united their supporters.

It was agreed between them that Broderick was to have the long term Senatorship, six years, and Gwin the shorter term, four years. Broderick wanted two votes to make his election secure. Meeting two of Latham's friends, Broderick said: "If you will give me your support for Senator for the long term, I will give Latham my support for the short term and defeat Gwin." Latham's friends accepted the dishonorable proposition. Broderick had no intention whatever of fulfilling it.

The legislature met in joint session January

10th. After voting down a motion to elect both Senators at once, they began balloting for Senator for the long term. Broderick upon his first ballot, 79 votes, was declared elected. Two days later Gwin was elected. To Broderick "it was his hour of glory, the presage of his doom."

The newly elected Senators sailed for Washington a short time after their election. Both men wished to see President Buchanan inaugurated. On arrival both men began scheming for political influence and official positions for California friends. Gwin was among his friends, for Congress was then strongly in sympathy with the South. Broderick received scarcely recognition, for his views regarding slavery met the disapproval of Southern senators. This, for California, was unfortunate. Gwin, receiving most of the state appointments, filled the custom house, postoffice and other federal positions with men who favored slavery and state rights.

The legislature of 1857, favoring the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which favored slavery, instructed its United States Senators to vote for it. Naturally Gwin gave the measure his vote. Broderick, lining up with Stephen A. Douglas, not only voted against the bill, but defied the party. In his Congressional speech he declared that the administration's policy towards the territories was due "to the failing intellect, the petulant passion and the trembling dotage of an old man, just on the verge of the grave." This speech against President Buchanan so aroused the indignation of the legislature that it called on Broderick to resign "from the high office he so unworthily fills, as he no longer represents the state" (f). Again in 1859 the legislature demanded his resignation. Giving no attention to the demand, however, Broderick remained throughout the session. He returned to California in time to take a very active part in the state election.

(f) So indignant were some of the rabid Democrats that language was scarcely strong enough to express their feelings. The Del Norte county convention, June 23, 1858, resolved that Broderick "by his votes, by his treachery to the party which elected him * * * and by his league with the Republicans * * * should only receive at our hands the scorn and contempt which he so justly merits." Even the press,

In the campaign of 1859 the Democratic party was hopelessly split asunder. It had divided over the question of slavery or no slavery in Kansas. The Lecompton party, led by Gwin and Terry, declared that Kansas must accept the slavery constitution provided by President Buchanan or none at all. The anti-Lecomptonites, led by Broderick and John C. McKibben, espoused the Douglas doctrine, that the territory had the right to accept or reject slavery. The Lecompton convention, assembling in the Congregational church, Sacramento, June 22, nominated Milton S. Latham for Governor and John Downey for Lieutenant Governor. Latham was a Northern-born Democrat and in his speech accepting the nomination, he mystified his friends by declaring he "indorsed the Democratic principles, and above all things I stand by the Union." The anti-Lecomptons, meeting in the same place June 15, nominated John Curry for Governor. He, a Republican, nominated by a Democratic convention. The Republicans also assembled in the Congregational church at Sacramento June 8. They nominated Leland Stanford for Governor. The party opposed slavery. Being the weakest party, however, Horace Greeley, who had arrived in California in July, wrote a letter to that party advising them to unite with the anti-Lecomptonites. In case they united it was presumed that Stanford would withdraw. He refused to withdraw, and he declared that his party would maintain an unbroken front. Frank Pixley, denouncing both Gwin and Broderick,

---

the Sacramento Mercury, roasted the Senator: "Let the Broderick and Stanley men go over to the Republicans, where they properly belong; let us wipe out this incubus that has been festering and eating out the very life of our party * * * since its first organization."

The state Republican convention, meeting August 5, resolved that Broderick's conduct is worthy of approval "and evinces a regard for the interest of free labor and free men equally becoming the state which he represents and the station he occupies."

urged the Republicans to stand together. H. H. Haight, then chairman of the anti-Lecompton state central committee, said no coalition would ever take place.

The campaign as it progressed was one of the most bitter and personal of any in California history. Curry challenged Latham, and together they stumped the state. The greater interest centered in the speeches of Gwin, Terry and Broderick. It was the first time that Broderick ever made a state campaign. In their speeches the three men were very abusive and personal, and they gave out much of the political tricks and schemes of past years. The vote given Latham on election day (62,255) exceeded the combined vote of Curry (20,847) and Stanford (10,110). Stanford's vote was less than that of Stanley in 1857. It was a complete political surprise. The politicians inquired, "Where do we stand?"

The reign of the Lecompton party was of short duration, its future defeat being due in part to the tragic death of Broderick.

In the Lecompton convention David S. Terry sought the renomination for Supreme Justice. The nomination was given to C. C. Cope. In his speech (h) Terry took occasion to abuse his former friends, those of the anti-Lecompton party. Broderick resented the insult. A few days later, June 26, Broderick met D. W. Perley, a friend of Terry. During the conversation Broderick called Terry "a miserable wretch." "I have hitherto spoken of him * * * as the only honest man on the bench of a miserable, corrupt Supreme Court. * * * He is just as bad as the others," said Broderick. Perley, quite indignant because of this assertion against his friend Terry, challenged Broderick. Broderick refused to accept it, saying in his letter of refusal: "When

---

(h) Terry asserted: "Who have we opposed to us? * * * A miserable remnant of a faction, sailing under false colors, trying to obtain votes under false pretenses. * * * They belong heart and soul, body and breeches, to David C. Broderick. They are ashamed to acknowledge their master and are calling themselves, forsooth, Douglas Democrats."

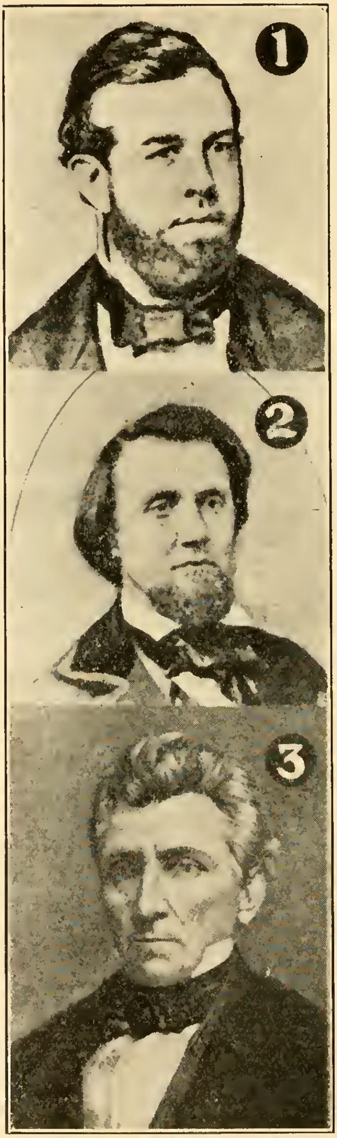
I entered this campaign it was suggested to me that efforts would be made to force me into difficulties, and I determined to take no notice of attacks from any source during the canvass."

The day following the election, September 7, Terry, losing no time, sent Broderick a challenge. He accepted. Some of Broderick's friends tried to persuade him to refuse to fight. They declared that he had been engaged in a long and tedious campaign and was in no condition to stand before the cool, calculating Southerner. Other friends, knowing Broderick to be a dead shot and a brave man, urged him on to his death. They argued, "the fight has got to come some time; it might as well come now."

It was to be a duel royal between two official giants, an ex-Justice of the Supreme Court and a United States Senator. Everything was arranged for the duel. They met, principals, seconds and about sixty persons, at sunrise, September 12, near Lake Merced, San Mateo county. Chief of Police Thomas Burke of San Francisco appeared and stopped the duel.

That night, secretly, arrangements were again made, and the following morning about the same time principals and seconds met about two and one-half miles southeast of the lake. As the duelists took their places, about ten paces apart, "Broderick appeared nervous," says James O'Meara, "and, straining his nerves to the utmost tension, stood stiff and unnatural. His opponent, cool and calculating, stood erect and firm and in an easy position awaited the command to fire."

According to the arrangements the second chosen was to repeat the words "Fire—One, two." Neither duelist was to raise his pistol before the word "Fire" nor discharge it after the word "two" had been spoken. Near the hour of seven David Colton, Broderick's second, exclaimed: "Gentlemen, are you ready?" Both men replied "Ready." Colton then spoke the fatal words, "Fire—One, two." With the word "One" Broderick's pistol was discharged. The ball struck the earth about nine feet in front of Terry. Just before "Two" was spoken Terry fired. His ball



Political Event 1854 to 1860. David C. Broderick, David S. Terry and Wm. M. Gwin.

penetrated Broderick's right breast, piercing the lung. Broderick slowly dropped to the earth. Terry, addressing his second, said: "The shot is not mortal; I have struck two inches to the right."

Broderick was taken to the home of Leonidas Haskell, then living on Black Point, which is now the United States Presidio. He lingered between life and death until September 17th. He then died from internal hemorrhage. The body was then taken to the Union Hotel, on Kearny street, near the plaza, Broderick's headquarters. It there lay in state until Sunday, September 18th, and was visited by thousands of citizens.

The funeral service was held on the plaza, Portsmouth square. The speaker, Edward D. Baker, a warm friend of Broderick's, pronounced the funeral oration, today one of the classics in California literature. Every society and every official in San Francisco attended the funeral. The fire department was out in full numbers, led by David Scannell. Broderick was then foreman of Empire No. 1. The body was buried in Lone Mountain cemetery, on top of the highest hill. The citizens erected a plain marble shaft, and Governor Leland Stanford laid the cornerstone.

Dueling was an unlawful act, and the farce of trying Terry for murder was played. He was arrested and placed under $10,000 bonds and held to answer before Judge M. C. Blake of San Francisco. Terry's friends wanted the trial held in another county. The case went to the Supreme Court, Stephen J. Field, Chief Justice, and Joseph G. Baldwin and W. W. Cope, associates. They decided that a duel was not murder, and the case could be tried in any county. The case finally reached Marin county, San Rafael. The judge of that county went on a vacation and Judge J. H. Hardy of Mokelumne Hill, a close friend of Terry, was chosen to preside. The trial was set for July 6, 1860. The witnesses were called to appear at ten o'clock that day. As the time drew near, some honest yeoman set the court clock ahead one hour. At nine o'clock, true time, ten o'clock, court room time, the innocent judge called the court to order. The judge, officers of the court and jury were all present. The judge asked the prosecuting attorney if he was ready for trial. He replied, "Ready." The names of the prosecuting witnesses were then called. None answered. They were then in a sailboat on San Francisco bay bound for San Rafael. Joseph P. Hoge, counsel for Terry, then demanded that the case be given to the jury. The judge read his charge, instructed them to bring in a verdict acquitting the prisoner. Without leaving their seats the jury gave in its verdict, "Not guilty." Terry walked from the courtroom a free man in the eyes of the law. Not so with the general public, however. They branded him as a murderer. Wherever he went he was pointed out to strangers as the man who killed Broderick. He outlived every man present at the duel save one spectator, and yet he was shot down and killed (August, 1889) by the bodyguard of Chief Justice Stephen J. Field.

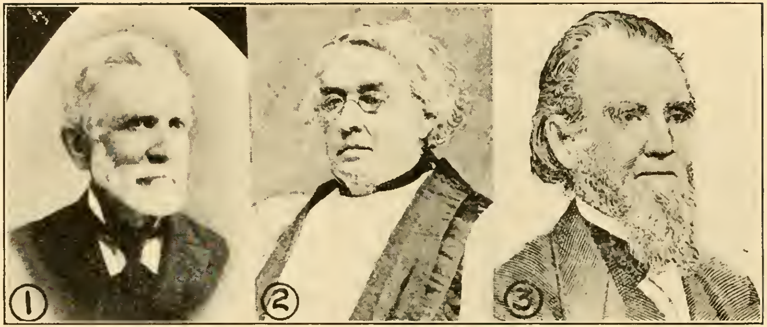
PULPIT, PRESS AND PUBLIC SCHOOL.

CHAPTER XIV.

Religion is the foundation of civilization, and far in advance of civilization we find the banner bearers of the cross. They were with Balboa (1519) when he first saw the Pacific, and with Cortez, Viscaino, Cabrillo and Ferrello when first they saw the land, bays and islands of the far west. The Jesuits settled Lower California, the Franciscans built up Alta California, and in the rush of '49 there came ministers of God to found churches, schools and societies in every town and mountain camp.

To the Episcopal denomination belongs the honor of the first Protestant representative upon the coast, Chaplain Fletcher of the Sir Francis Drake expedition holding service in 1579. Again the Episcopalians led in 1847. In that year (April 12th) the ship Brutus arrived at San Francisco. Her chaplain, Rev. Thomas M. Levenworth, had a two-fold position. He was the acting surgeon and ordained rector, he having letters from the Bishop of New York to found an Episcopal church in California. His sermon in Yerba Buena on May 12, 1847, was the first Protestant sermon preached on the coast. Dr. Levenworth built a frame house of worship. No parish was organized until the arrival of F. S. Mines, July 8, 1849. Then July 22nd, Trinity church was organized and October 8th the rector preached his first sermon. In 1852 the rector died. His body now lies in a vault of the present place of worship.

In 1853 Leonidas Kip, a rector of New York, then forty-two years of age, was consecrated as Bishop of California. In December of that year he arrived and for nearly forty years he filled the position. Old in years and nearly blind, he was succeeded by Bishop Nichols, and died in April, 1893. The first Episcopal church was in a sheet iron building on Pine, between Montgomery and



Pulpit, Press and Public School. John Swett, "Father of the Public School;" Leonidas Kip, Forty Years a Bishop; Rev. James Woods, Builder of the First Church in California.

Kearny, now California Market. Purchasing a lot at the corner of Powell and Post streets for $30,000, they erected a handsome brick church, which was dedicated in September, 1867. The lot was sold for $243,850 in 1890 and Trinity was removed to Bush and Gough streets and the handsome stone edifice, costing $90,000, was dedicated in September, 1891. It was outside of the great fire zone. There is now in process of building at the corner of California and Jonês streets the magnificent Grace cathedral. It will be complete in 1920. It stands on the mansion location sites of Charles and William Crocker, the lots being a gift from the heirs after the fire that swept away the mansions.

The first Protestant missionary was Walter Colton, a Presbyterian minister. He preached no sermon so far as known nor organized no church. The Rev. John C. Damon, seaman's chaplain at Honolulu, arrived and visited San Francisco in July, 1848, and held services. Then sailing to Stockton, July 12th, he delivered a sermon on board the vessel. In November, 1848, the American Board of Missions sent several young theological students to California, among them the Congregationalist, Samuel H. Willy, and the Presbyterians, Sylvester Woodbridge, Thomas Douglas, Albert Williams and James Woods, and the Baptists sent O. C. Wheeler.

The Rev. Woodbridge going to Benicia, April 18, 1849, founded the first church society. The first San Francisco church was organized May 20, 1849. Its first pastor was Albert Williams. The second church in the order of time was the First Baptist. It was organized July 6th by O. C. Wheeler. In August they built "a meeting house" and October 21st the first baptism took place at North Beach.

Early in the summer of 1849 St. Francis church on Vallejo street was founded by two Jesuit priests from Oregon. Two years later St. Patrick's church was founded by Archbishop Alemany, he succeeding Archbishop Gonzales. Father Joseph S. Alemany, living in Rome, was consecrated Archbishop of California in 1850, he being thirty-six years of age. He labored faith-fully in the work until seventy-one years old. Then returning to Spain, his birthplace, Patrick W. Riordan assumed the duties of the office.

Archbishop Riordan died in San Francisco December 27, 1914, aged 74 years. During his thirty years in California he performed a valuable work, not alone for the church, but for the state.

The little wooden church, St. Francis, was called the cathedral until 1854. At that time St. Mary's church, corner of Grant avenue and California street, was erected. The Archbishop then changed his residence to "Old St. Mary's," as it is now called. It was destroyed in the fire. The walls stood intact, however, and the building was rebuilt for worship. The corner stone of St. Mary's cathedral, corner of Van Ness and O'Farrell streets, was laid in 1887. The building was completed January 11, 1891, at a cost of nearly $2,000,000.

The naval chaplain, Timothy Dwight Hunt, a Congregationalist, reached San Francisco from Honolulu in November, 1848. He was appointed town chaplain and until July 29, 1849, he held services in the little school house on Portsmouth square. No Congregational society was organized until September, 1849. In February, 1850, the denomination erected a house of worship.

The Methodists claim that they are the oldest Protestant denomination in California because of the fact that the Rev. Roberts in 1846, then on his way to Oregon, organized a "Methodist class" in San Francisco. He was followed in 1847 by that masterful preacher, Father William Taylor. He held services in a tent and preached to crowds of people on the street corners. Not until October 7, 1849, was the first Methodist church built. It was a little wood building about 25 x 40 feet in size.

The first Unitarian church society was organized October 20, 1850, in a hall on Commercial street. Their first church was dedicated July 19, 1853, by the Rev. Charles A. Farley. The building was on Stockton, between Clay and Sacramento. The Rev. Thomas Starr King, a very eloquent preacher and lecturer, accepted a call to this church in April, 1860. Two years later they erected for him a costly stone building on Geary street, between Stockton and Grant. Starr King died March 4, 1864, after his valuable services for the union. His remains were buried in the front of the church. He was succeeded in September, 1864, by the Rev. Horatio Stebbins, another scholarly pastor, who at once took high rank in the scholastic circles of the state. In 1887 the building was removed stone by stone and it became a part of a larger and handsomer edifice on Geary and Franklin streets. There now rest the bodies of Thomas Starr King and Horatio Stebbins.

The Rev. J. C. Simmons, a pioneer pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church (South) denomination, said, "Church services were held under trees, in miners' cabins, bar-rooms, ten-pin alleys, and gambling houses, and many times he preached while standing behind a bar-room counter, with bottles and barrels, bowie knives and pistols around him."

The first San Jose Congregational service was in a carpenter shop, rough seats being made of boards. Rev. Woods preached in Sonora in a hall. The room below was filled with gamblers engaged in card playing, drinking and smoking. Preaching in Stockton in a temperance store, a blacksmith was shoeing a horse in the back part of the store during service. The following Sunday he hired a less noisy place. After the sermon he learned that his congregation had been sitting on barrels filled with whisky.

Father Arden built St. Bridget's church, San Francisco. Eli Corwin, a carpenter and preacher, assisted in the erection of the First Methodist church, San Jose. William Taylor, first preaching in a tent, later went into the forest and, cutting his own timber, built a church. The first building in California erected for church services only was built at Stockton. The Rev. James Woods, obtaining a lot, obtained a bag of gold by subscription and erected a building at a cost of $4,000. The head carpenter, John M. Buffington, received $16.00 a day. Four years later he was mayor of the town. The building was completed in ten weeks and dedicated March 5, 1850. One of the choir singers in this church, Maggie Kroh, later Mrs. Blake Alverson, became the leading contralto of the coast.

The Rev. Woodbridge slept in a sailor's hammock in the school room, taught school six days in the week and preached on Sunday. Mr. Simmond was first sent to Grass Valley and says he slept on "Irish feathers" mowed from the field with a scythe, "with pillows of the same luxurious material." He was prepared for this, as the Bishop said to him before leaving New York, "If you cannot sleep on bear skins and eat bear's meat, you are not fit for a missionary." Rev. Anthony, Methodist, going to Vallejo in 1854 found that the former pastor had been sleeping in a hole cut in the pulpit floor. John B. Hill, Methodist, arriving in California in 1852, was given a charge at Weaverville, Trinity county. From Sacramento he was compelled to walk the entire distance. The Rev. W. G. Canders, a bachelor, taught school five days in the week, delivered sermons twice each Sunday, and lodged and cooked his own meals in the back part of the church. The Rev. James Woods was more fortunate. He was married; his wife was sickly, however, and often he cooked the food, washed the dishes, nursed his wife, preached twice each Sunday, taught school, visited the sick, buried the dead, and married those fortunate enough to find single maids. Many of these pastors were men rough in manners, ungrammatical in speech, and very severe in their condemnation of the sinner. They were, however, honest, enthusiastic, and energetic in their work and accomplished much in the building up of California's moral and spiritual life.

Closely connected with religion is the history of schools, for the first pastors and their wives were the pioneers in school work. The first teacher, however, was Mrs. Olive Mann Isabell. A teacher before marriage, she came with her husband to California in 1846 and located at Santa Clara. In December of that year she opened a free school for the children of the pueblo. They had no pencils, slates, paper or blackboard, and only a few books. In April, 1847, the family journeyed to Monterey. That night the trustees of the town engaged her to open a public school. She was to receive $6.00 per pupil for a term of three months. The custom house was fitted up, and before the close of the term Mrs. Isabell had fifty-two pupils. In 1848 O. C. Wheeler arrived on the Oregon and taught school for a few months in Colton hall.

The Rev. Thomas Douglas, who was a graduate of Yale college, taught the first public school in San Francisco. The school trustees built a little house on Portsmouth square. The teacher received a salary of $1,000 a year. The school opened April 3, 1848, with thirty pupils. Mr. Douglas taught school six weeks only. Then the cry of gold scattered his flock. During the excitement John C. Pelton, a Baptist layman, and his wife arrived in San Francisco. The Baptists gave him the use of the church for a school room. He opened his school December 26, 1848, with three pupils. In a short time, assisted by his wife, he taught one hundred and fifty children. The only money they received was voluntary subscriptions and from the sale of school books, they having brought a supply from the eastern states. In June, 1850, Thomas J. Nevin, a philanthropist, opened two public schools and employed teachers. In 1851 he was selected school superintendent. There were then seven schools organized.

The Legislature in 1852 passed its first state school law. It provided a state school fund, but every town was obliged to maintain a public school three months before it could receive any state money. Stockton at once took advantage of this law and February 23, 1853, opened her public schools. The boys and girls were each separately taught. To establish the first school fund each councilman gave $50.00, and $500.00 was collected by subscription. San Jose opened her public schools in March, 1853. Sacramento had a school fund of $1,000.00 in that year, but her public schools were not established until 1854.

The previous year there came to California a young teacher named John Sweet, who is now hailed as the "Father of the Public Schools." First he tried mining on the Feather river. Late in the fall of 1853 he drifted back to San Francisco. He took charge of Rincon Hill school and there acted as teacher and principal until 1862. In that year he was elected Superintendent of Instruction and held the office until 1867. During that time he did splendid work and laid the foundation of our present public school system. He drew up laws and succeeded in causing the Legislature to pass them, appropriated money for a better condition of school buildings, an extended school term, higher standard of teachers, better salary, and other laws improving and elevating the school system. Free school books are now provided to all public school children.

The State Normal School was founded in San Francisco in 1862. It was removed to San Jose in 1871. Charles H. Allen was the principal for fifteen years. The Los Angeles Normal was established in 1881 and the Chico Normal in 1887.

In 1853 Henry Durant, a Congregational minister, opened a school of three pupils in a store in Oakland. The school was a success. Mr. Durant then, concluding to found a college, purchased a block of land for that purpose. A party of squatters tried to drive him off the property, but the bravery of this minister and several friends, armed with Colt's revolvers, won the victory. In that year, 1855, the College of California was founded. In 1867 Mr. Durant deeded the college to the state and the Legislature appropriating $300,000, the state university was established, Henry Durant being its first president. In 1870 the university was removed from Oakland and the new site was named Berkeley.

The Leland Stanford, Jr., university at Palo Alto, south of San Francisco, is a university magnificent in all its parts, buildings, courses and objects. A friendly rival to the state university, it was founded under peculiar circumstances. Leland Stanford and wife, accompanied by their only child, a boy sixteen years old, were traveling in Italy for the benefit of the boy's education. While in Florence, 1884, the son caught the typhoid fever and died. The parents worshipped the boy and now that he was dead they had no object in life. Wealth to them now had no value; it was as dross. While sitting at the bedside of the boy, the father, worn out by constant watching, fell asleep and dreamed. The dream took the thought of his conscious mind, that if the boy died he "had nothing to live for." The boy replied, "Live for humanity, father." Whether or not the story of the dream be true, the father put the thought into results, "live for humanity." As the son loved learning for itself alone, he resolved to found a Leland Stanford, Jr., university, where all alike, rich and poor, male or female, might acquire an education that would fit them for any station in life. The university buildings were erected at Palo Alto of Moorish design, in marble and sandstone. The buildings cost over $3,000,000 and were badly damaged by the great earthquake. The magnificent chapel was completely destroyed. The best professors in the United States were selectd as instructors, with Dr. David Starr Jordan as president. To support the institution, Stanford deeded to the university all of his lands, of the estimated value of $20,000,000. The university was opened in the fall of 1891. Leland Stanford died at Palo Alto, June 21, 1893, and father, son and wife now rest in a handsome marble mausoleum in the Arboretum. A marble statue memorial stands in the center of the quadrangle of buildings. Mrs. Stanford died in Honolulu in 1905 and willed her entire property to the university.

California in its newspaper and magazine circulation leads the world. There are today published, monthly, 907 periodicals; this includes 167 daily and 557 weekly newspapers. The twenty-four hour circulation of the twelve leading daily newspapers is 635,853 copies, over 19,000,000 copies per month. As the voting population, men and women, over twenty-one years of age "as registered," is 1,944,000, and the entire population is 2,379,549, it may be readily seen that Californians are a reading people.

These silent moulders of public opinion had their origin in the little two-column sheet, the Californian, first published at Monterey August

15, 1846. The entire plant was purchased from the Mexican government by Commodore Stockton for the purpose of publishing government orders and news. Walter Colton, chaplain of the Portsmouth, was editor and two soldiers of Stevenson's regiment, John R. Gould and B. P. Kooser, did duty as compositors, pressmen, foremen, devil and bookkeeper. A crowd anxiously awaited the first issue. So numerous was the Spanish population that several columns of each issue were printed in Spanish. Mr. Kooser, who was a good Spanish scholar, acted as editor. Colton sold his interest to Robert Semple, his partner, in 1847. The paper was then removed to Yerba Buena and reappeared May 22nd.

Semple in removing to the pueblo found a strong rival in Samuel Brannan's paper, the Star. It was brought from New York, as we have recorded, and January 17, 1847, the first copy was issued. Its size, 12 x 15 inches, was a little larger than the Californian. At that time there were only six printers in the territory. On arrival of Stevenson's regiment, Brannan, hastening to the beach, found thirteen printers. They were immediately set to work and Brannan printed a small special edition of 2,000 copies of the Star. They were printed for circulation in the eastern states and gave a graphic account of the "vast resources of California." April 1, 1848, the first California expressman started overland on horseback, carrying the Star and letters. He expected to reach Independence, Missouri, in sixty days.

In September, 1848, the Californian and the Star were purchased by E. C. Kemble and Edward Gilbert. The two papers were consolidated and January 1, 1849, the Alta California appeared (a). It was the first daily paper and was Whig in politics, changing in 1856 to Republican. It passed through various hands until 1883. At that time it was purchased by a syndicate, and advocating Chief Justice Stephen J. Field for President, became Democratic in politics. From the first issue it lost money. Field's presidential aspirations failed to mature. An "old granny," the Alta struggled along until June, 1891, and then gave up the ghost.

(a) After the purchase of the two papers Gilbert and Kemble had no use for two presses. The old Ramage press on which the Californian had been printed was sold to B. F. Washington. Taken to Sacramento, the first paper, the Placer Times, was printed on it April, 1849. Returned to San Francisco, it was

The first power press in the state was used in publishing the Pacific News, first issued August 27, 1849. In the spring of 1850 several papers were started in San Francisco. They were all destroyed in the fire of May 4th save the Alta. The printers, packing such material as they had saved from the fire on the backs of mules, scattered in every direction. They started papers anew in all parts of the state from Shasta to San Diego. So fast did they multiply, the San Jose Journal, issued in March, 1851, became the sixteenth newspaper then published in the state.

The editors of the early press were men of strong convictions, and forcibly expressing their opinions, were often called to account on the "field of honor." Many of these scribes were southern born, hot headed, quick to resent an insult and ready to accept a challenge. If they refused to fight they were branded as cowards. The editors of the north were also bold and outspoken in their editorials and they also were ready to fight. If they refused they also would lose their influence as editors and leaders of thought.

Hence before the Civil war duels were very common, and not alone editors, but judges, senators, lawyers, politicians and physicians engaged in the "code of honor." A state law prohibited dueling. It was a state prison offense to challenge or accept a duel. Probably three or four hundred duels were fought within the time mentioned. Some were amusing in their results; in

---

later sent to Stockton. August 22, 1850, the first number of the Stockton Times appeared. Then hauled to the mountains, the Columbia Star was published on the press. For the first copy of this paper a French woman paid $16. Later during a lawsuit some person set fire to the office and the old press was destroyed.

others the parties were crippled for life, while frequently they were fatal. The press duels were in most cases between the editor and some party who had a grievance. Occasionally editors would fight and that fact caused the Republican scribe to write, "Editors have enough to do nowadays to defend themselves against the outside world without quarreling among themselves."

One of the first duels was that of Edward Gilbert, United States Representative and editor of the Alta. Elected to Congress in 1850, he bitterly denounced the immigration laws as swindling schemes. John W. Denver, their author, took offense and challenged Gilbert. The young editor, who had been a lieutenant in Stevenson's regiment, accepted the challenge. The parties fought with rifles August 2, 1852, at sunrise, near Oak grove, Sacramento. At the first fire both duelists missed their mark. The rifles were again loaded. Again they fired and Gilbert was shot in the abdomen and fell mortally wounded. He died in a few minutes.

A duel at Stockton was that between John Mansfield of the San Joaquin Republican, then the State Democratic organ, and John Taber of the Stockton Journal, a Whig paper. They had been writing very abusive articles of each other regarding the city printing. Taber, suddenly meeting Mansfield on the morning of June 22, 1854, drew a revolver and shot Mansfield. He died the following day.

As this was not a pre-arranged murder, as duels are always premeditated, Taber was arrested and tried for murder. He was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. The case was now made a party question. A petition of nearly 100,000 names, including senators, assemblymen, lawyers, judges and citizens, was sent to Governor Bigler praying him to pardon Taber. Prayers were offered in the church that the Governor might temper mercy with justice, and the Legislature of Texas, his native state, sent a petition asking a reprieve. Under the immense pressure and fearing that it would be used against him in the ensuing election if he permitted Taber's execution, on March 9, 1855, he signed the pardon.

In March, 1854, ten shots were exchanged between B. F. Washington of the Times and Transcript and C. F. Washburn, then editor of the San Francisco Herald. Washington, taking offense at some of the articles in the Herald, challenged its editor. Washington shot to kill. His second shot passed through the rim of Washburn's hat. His third bullet struck his antagonist in the shoulder. This ended the duel.

The San Francisco Herald had a regular fighting editor named John Nugent. He was engaged in several duels. One of his duels, that of June 11, 1853, was with John C. Hays, then sheriff of San Francisco. Hays resigned from his office to fight this duel. They fought on the Ridley ranch near the bay shore. As Hays was the party challenged, he chose rifles as the weapons. At the second shot Hays' ball shattered the bone of Nugent's arm from shoulder to elbow.

George Penn Johnson, editor, shot and killed Senator William Furguson. They had trouble over a young lady. They fought on Angel island, San Francisco bay, August 2, 1855. They used revolvers and, standing ten paces apart, they each fired three shots without any effect. Then moving forward six paces they again began shooting. At the fourth shot Furguson was struck in the thigh, shattering the bone. He refused to have the leg amputated and, suffering great pain, he died September 14th. After the duel Johnson became a changed man. Remorse took possession of him and he lived secluded and alone. He died March 9, 1884, at the time editor of the Examiner.

FROM SLAVERY TO FREEDOM.

And the star spangled banner
  In triumph shall wave,
O'er the land of the free
  And the home of the brave.

CALIFORNIA DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

CHAPTER XV.

The life of a republic, like that of an individual, is made up of many events. Crucial events, a few of them, and the turn of the dial may decide the destiny of the nation.

In 1860 the United States had reached the turn of the dial. For more than a half century the south had been fighting for state rights, slavery and territorial extension. The north had opposed her claim. The Republican party, opposing slavery, had come into existence and rapidly grew. Fearing its power, the south declared "If Abraham Lincoln, the Republican nominee, is elected President, we will secede from the Union." Abraham Lincoln was elected. True to their threat, the south seceded. Two months later (April 12, 1861) South Carolina fired upon the old flag, then flying over Fort Sumpter.

Immediately the states declared their loyalty or disloyalty to the Union. How stood California? None could tell. The presidential election of the previous year indicated that the state was almost equally divided between the three parties (a). The balance of power lay with the Douglas Democrats. Everything, however, favored the secessionists. The custom house, the postoffice and the mint were under the control of their friends. Officers of southern birth were in command of the arsenal, the forts and presidio. Many persons believed that Albert Sidney Johnston, the commander-in-chief, was disloyal. The State Legislature was Democratic. The Governor's loyalty was questioned, and California's Congressmen were friendly to the south. Three of them proved to be disloyal.

(a) In the election Lincoln received 38,734 votes, Douglas 38,023, Breckenridge 33,975, and Bell 9,136.

Secession was in the air. For several years, in case of war, the southerners had been planning to take California out of the Union and form a Pacific Republic. The republic was to comprise California, Oregon and Nevada (b). The project was openly declared upon streets and in the press, and Congressmen and southerners boasted of the scheme (c).

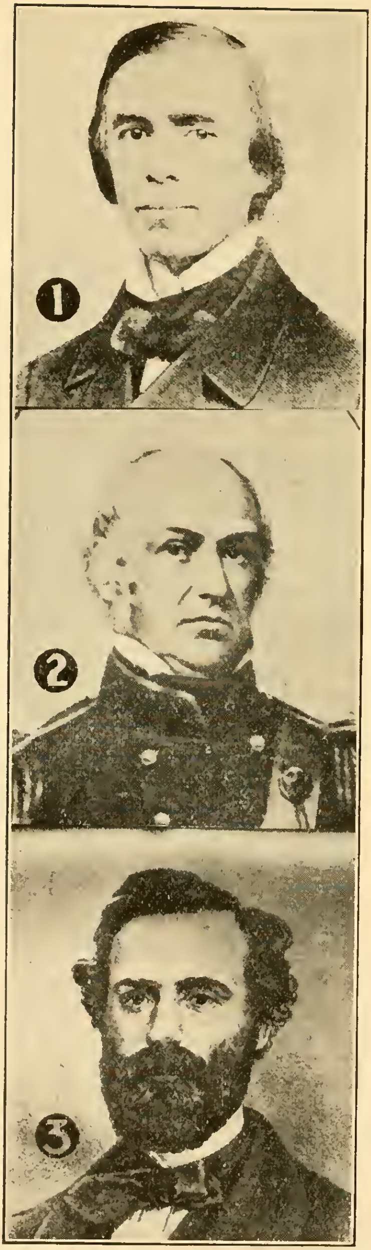
To carry out their plan of secession, they formed an organization known as the "Knights of the Golden Circle." They were organized in all parts of the state. They held their secret meetings, had their passwords and signs known only to the members, and drilled weekly. They claimed to have 20,000 men. At the opportune moment they intended to revolt and seize the forts and government buildings. Waiting for the time of action, John B. Floyd, then Secretary of War, had secretly sent 20,000 stand of arms to California. Arms and ammunition were stored in the Benicia arsenal.

In looking for a leader they approached Charles Doane, marshal of the Vigilantes. He was a man of southern birth and they believed him disloyal. A committee waiting on him showed him a list of seven hundred prominent men identified with the plot and requested him to take command. He told them he would give them an answer the following day. That night Doane informed Colonel Stevenson of the plot. The colonel the following morning saw David Scannell. "Dave, what force can you depend on?" Looking at his watch, Scannell replied, "It is now 8:00 o'clock; I will report to you at 12:00 o'clock." Scannell, meet-

---

(b) In 1859 the legislature, then dominated by the Southern men, passed a law permitting a division of the state. The law authorized the South to form an independent state, a Pacific republic, in case the plot failed.

(c) Congressman John C. Burch in his letter of January 4, 1861, published in the San Francisco Herald, said: "The people of California should all be of one mind on this subject (a Pacific republic), raise aloft the flag of the hydra-headed cactus of the western wilds and call upon the enlightened nations of the earth to acknowledge our independence and protect us from the wreck of a once noble Union."



California in the Civil War. Patriotic Heroes. Thomas Starr King. Edward D. Baker. Ruel C. Gridley.

ing Stevenson at the hour named, said, "At any hour after 1:00 o'clock, three taps upon the fire bell will bring into the plaza one thousand men, well armed and equipped, and every man will carry twenty-five rounds of ammunition." A consultation was then held with Governor Downey, the Mayor and the commander-in-chief, Johnson, and plans laid to checkmate the plot. As the Union men were now on guard no further efforts were then made.

The arrival a few weeks later of General E. V. Sumner baffled completely the hopes of the secessionists. His arrival was a surprise to both citizens and militia, and was the result of a letter sent to Colonel E. D. Baker by James McClatchy (d) informing him of the disloyalty of the commander-in-chief. General Sumner arrived April 24th on the Golden Gate (e). He increased the number of regulars at Alcatraz Island, Fort Point and the Benicia arsenal, and telegraphed to Oregon for the companies there stationed to immediately sail for California. In a few weeks

---

(d) Says the Sacramento Bee: "One evening James McClatchy was conversing with Edmond Randolph regarding the signs of war. Randolph declared that it was inevitable. He hoped 'that California may be saved from its horrors.' 'All looks well,' he declared, 'but there is great danger,' as Albert Sidney Johnston was at heart a traitor and would give Southerners every opportunity to take possession of the state." Twenty thousand men, he declared, were ready to take up arms in favor of a Pacific republic. McClatchy that night wrote a letter to Colonel E. D. Baker detailing the facts of the case. Baker, an old friend of President Lincoln, was at once received and Sumner sent to California. Sumner was instructed to leave secretly. Nevertheless, eastern friends of Johnston learned of the movement and immediately, by pony express, sent word to California. Johnston received the letter the night before Sumner's arrival.

(e) The Golden Gate the following year, July 27, 1862, was entirely destroyed by fire. On her downward trip off the coast of Mexico the cry of fire was heard and the steamship was immediately run to shore with all speed. They succeeded in reaching the land, but 198 lives were lost and over a million dollars in gold. Many of the pasengers wore gold belts filled with gold. Jumping overboard, they sunk like lead.

Sumner had the forts well protected and troops ready at an hour's notice to march to any point.

The California life was too slow for Sumner. He wanted to be in the midst of the fight. At his request he was relieved and General George Wright sent to this coast. Sumner was accompanied east by the Sixth infantry from Oregon and the Third artillery band. They left San Francisco for Panama on the steamship Orizaba October 21, 1861, (f) with the state safe from any local strife.

No person was more bitterly disappointed because of General Johnson's removal than was Senator Gwin. And three months previous, says Kennedy in "The Conquest of California," orders came from the War Department, by Gwin's recommendation, that his friend Colonel Albert Sidney Johnston be placed in command of the Pacific department. Gwin, accompanied by Calhoun Benham, also sailed on the Orizaba. But as they were engaged in a secret mission in the interests of the Southern Confederacy, they now sought no public honors or applause. They were bound for Havana, there to meet Mason and Sidell, the Confederacy ambassadors. The two men quietly boarded the steamship early in the morning and remained in their staterooms out of sight until after the steamer passed the heads. The presence of the distinguished passengers was reported to General Sumner and the well known secession proclivities of Gwin. As the steamer approached Panama, Sumner, on general principles, ordered the arrest of both Gwin and Benham. Upon being arrested Gwin, excusing himself for a moment, stepped into his stateroom and quickly threw out of the cabin window the carpetbag which he had brought on board. The few passengers who saw it floating upon the waves little suspected its importance to Uncle Sam. At Panama Gwin strongly protested against his arrest and threatened to call upon the Nicaragua government for protection. He was taken to New York and there confined for a few weeks in Fort Lafayette. On his release he went to Paris. Later he was interested in the deal of France to seize Mexico. From that time until his death September 3, 1885, he was known as Duke de Gwin.

(f) As the steamer lay at the wharf ready to sail, the band began playing "Dixie Land." A lieutenant immediately stopped them. He reported to General Sumner. The general turned white and exclaimed: "Damn it, let them play 'Dixie'; there's where we are going." As the steamer moved towards the Golden Gate, salutes were fired from the forts. The British man-of-war also saluted the General, and her sailors, manning the yards, leaned far out, cheering and waving their hands. General Sumner ordered the band to play "God Save the Queen." England then was friendly. Two years later she favored the Southern confederacy.

In the early days of the Civil war it was almost impossible to make Union men believe that California was in any danger. They seemed to be asleep regarding the movements of the southern leaders, and in San Joaquin county a young man named George W. Tyler, then thirty years of age, resolved to awaken them. Coming to Stockton from Vermont (in 1860) he was positively convinced that the nation would soon be engaged in a civil war. He knew that the secessionists were planning to capture California and the Union men must be put on guard. But how? Tyler believed that if an attempt were made to hold a Union meeting in a secession stronghold they would show their hand and purpose. It was advertised that (May 15, 1861) a meeting would be held at Woodbridge for the purpose of organizing a Union club. Near by was Liberty, a strong secession precinct. The meeting was held in a carpenter shop, the only place large enough for a public assembly. The meeting was organized. Then a series of resolutions were read, eulogizing the Union, recommending the formation of a Union club, and a call to all Union men to stand by the government. Speeches were made in favor of and against the resolutions. When the chairman called for a vote upon the resolutions, Mark Evans, a county official and strong secessionist, jumped upon the bench and exclaimed, "Tyler, you'll never live to see those resolutions enforced." The threat caused great excitement and confusion. Efforts were made to continue the meeting. It was impossible, however, as the secessionists far outnumbered the Union men. The scheme had worked like a charm. The news that a Union meeting had been broken up in San Joaquin county was telegraphed over the state and there was great indignation among the Union men regarding the outrage.

In San Francisco (May 11th) a demonstration was held to test the sentiment of the people. Everywhere the Stars and Stripes were seen. Montgomery and other streets were literally hidden in bunting, and the sidewalks were crowded with men, women and children wearing the colors of the Union. The procession, the largest ever seen, was composed of all the military, civic and benevolent societies of the city. Platt's hall was crowded and the strong Union sentiments of the speakers, Milton S. Latham, General Sumner, John McDougall and General Shields, were loudly applauded.

The Fourth of July, 1861, was the day of days. No such patriotic celebrations have since been seen. It seemed as if the spirits of 1776 had again arisen to inspire the people with patriotic fire. Every heart beat to the "music of the Union," save a few thousand secessionists who were seeking to destroy. A Democratic school teacher had remarked "that the Fourth of July was played out," but the demonstration on that day proved California's loyalty. There were a few local difficulties, but cool and wise heads prevented anything serious happening. At Stockton a Miss Davis boastingly declared that when the procession passed she would wave a Confederate flag from the balcony of the hotel. Her friends prevented her from attempting such a rash act. The militia that day marched with muskets loaded and three extra rounds of cartridges. In Sacramento a newspaper editor raised a flag with thirteen stars only, upon the plea that it was the only flag he possessed. He later raised a thirty-five star flag. The colors of the Masonic Temple were raised, but soon after lowered upon the plea that Masonry did not interfere in politics. All day, however, Old Glory waved over the hall.

During the early morn some individual spiked the cannon of the city guard. It required some two hours' work drilling another hole before they could fire the national salute. During the afternoon two men marched past the St. George hotel carrying a cane with a rebel flag. They were promptly knocked down and the flag captured. In Oroville a horseman rapidly rode through the streets waving a rebel standard. He was immediately shot and the trophy secured. At Snelling, Los Angeles and other southern points the three-barred flag waved throughout the day unmolested. The Union men were far in the minority.

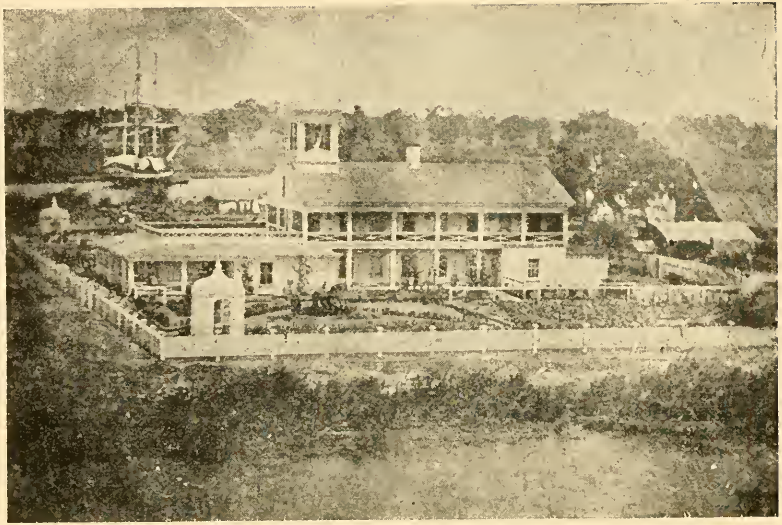
In the United States marshal's office, San Francisco, a small Confederate flag waved from a miniature man-of-war named Jeff Davis. A change of marshals (April 30, 1861) hauled down the Confederate flag. August 16th a secession flag was discovered waving from the window of the Portsmouth house. The owner withdrew it before the police could capture it.

On the morning of October 1, 1861, early risers in Stockton noticed rebel flags flying from several public buildings, including the court house. The stars and stripes had been taken down. The new colors had been run up during the night by the southern sympathizers. They were hastily hauled down and the old flag refloated. One of the flags was hoisted on Banner island. This so enraged the owner, Captain C. M. Weber, that, lowering the standard, he rammed it into his cannon and blew it into a hundred pieces. Then, hoisting aloft "Old Glory" 120 feet in height, he fired a salute of thirty-five guns.

At this time the quickest news that could be received was by the "pony express" (g) which

---

(g) The pony express was established in 1860, the first "pony" leaving St. Louis April 3d. The riders were light, wiry men, and they traveled the entire distance, 2,000 miles, in from eight to ten days. They rode day and night, each man traveling 25 miles. As a rider arrived at the station, another rider was ready and waiting. Jumping into the saddle, he grabbed the mailbags and hastened on. They carried nothing but special letters and dispatches, written upon tissue paper of very light weight. Letters were carried for $5, each not exceeding one ounce in weight.



The Home of Captain Charles M. Weber. The First Home in the San Joaquin Valley. Built in 1848, with Lumber Worth $1.00 Per Foot. Note in the Background, the Ocean Sailing Vessel.

arrived every eight days from St. Louis, Missouri. Strange as it may appear, the same day as General Sumner's arrival (April 24th) the "pony" brought the news that the south (April 12th) had fired upon Fort Sumpter. Shortly after that event President Lincoln called for an enlistment of 75,000 men for a term of three months. California was expected to supply her quota of 6,000 men (h). So threatening was the situation, however, "not one loyal man could be spared from the state." Volunteers, however, were received for state and coast duty. Recruiting offices were opened and men enlisted for garrison duty, preventing Indian massacres, guarding the overland mail and keeping quiet the secessionists in southern California and Nevada. For these purposes eight regiments of infantry and three regiments of cavalry were organized (i). Hundreds of citizens went east and joined the regiments of other states. Many of them had been prominent in public life. None, however, was more prominent than Colonel Edward D. Baker (j), who was killed at Ball Bluff (October 21, 1862) while leading his regiment.

(h) When the war broke out there was a general commotion among the state militia. Many of the members of the various companies were friendly to the South, while others stood firmly for the Union. The Marysville Rifles took the oath of allegiance to the government. They expelled their Captain, who refused to take the oath. The National Guard, San Francisco, offered their services to General Sumner for three months' time to guard the forts. The Stockton Blues disbanded. Immediately the Union members organized a new company, the Union Guard. The ranks were soon filled, and they tendered their services to the government, to serve where called.

(i) Among those who enlisted and went east was a company of cavalry known as the "California Hundred." Their Captain was Salvator Vallejo, and they were engaged in twenty-three battles.

(j) Born in London, England, in 1811, his family in 1816 moved to America and later settled in Illinois. At the age of 19 years young Baker was admitted to the bar. Two years later he took part as a private in the Black Hawk war. Later he fought in the Mexican war, 1846. He served the state in the Senate in 1840 and in 1844. Defeating Abraham Lincoln, he was sent

His death was California's greatest loss during the Civil war. Many friends blamed him for thus sacrificing his life upon the battlefield. They declared in living he could have been of far greater service to the Union, the party and society. Baker believed in practicing what he preached, and that it was his duty to go to the front.

When Baker arrived at San Francisco, October 19, 1861, from Oregon, salutes were fired from Fort Point as the steamer passed. He was then on his way to Washington as Oregon's United States Senator. The citizens asked Baker to deliver an address, and in the American theatre (October 26th) he delivered one of the most masterful orations ever heard, his subject being "Freedom and the Republican Party." Men came from all parts of the state to hear him. William Kennedy, author of the book "Baker in the Days of '61," came all the way from Marysville. The lecture was printed and sent broadcast over the state. Many believed that this address "broke the backbone of the rebellion in California."

Upon arrival in New York, Baker there recruited a regiment, taking command as colonel. At the same time he performed his duties as United States Senator. I will close this brief

---

to Congress. In 1848 he again entered the United States Senate. With Abraham Lincoln he stumped the states of Illinois, Iowa and Minnesota for Taylor for President.

In San Francisco he landed with his family in 1852. His fame as a lawyer and public speaker had preceded him and he at once took rank with the leading lawyers and speakers of that day. In almost every celebration of note he was the orator. "For," said Attorney General Williams of Grant's cabinet, "Edwin D. Baker was the most eloquent man I ever heard speak. He had a clear, ringing voice, with an easy flow of beautiful language, and withal was an exceedingly handsome man." I have been informed that speaking in a whisper, it could be heard in all parts of the house.

Baker was a leading Whig politician, and he was desirous of representing California in the United States Senate. But, popular as he was, the Democratic majority wanted no Union man to represent them. Failing to reach his goal, in 1860 he located in Oregon. The "Webfoot" state that year elected Baker as its United States Senator.

sketch in the words of James G. Blaine, as given in his work "Twenty Years in Congress." "From the far-off Pacific came Edward Dickerson Baker, a Senator from Oregon, a man of extraordinary gifts of eloquence. In personal appearance he was commanding, in manner most attractive, in speech most irresistibly charming. Perhaps in the history of the Senate no man ever left so brilliant a reputation for so short a service. Baker was in command of a California regiment and on August 1st he entered the Senate and took his seat in uniform. He laid his sword across his desk and for a time listened intently to the debate then in progress. The discussion was upon a bill to suppress insurrection and sedition, and Breckenridge of Kentucky was then strongly reflecting the sentiments of the Confederate convention then in session at Richmond. Baker became restive and excited under the stinging remarks of the speaker and when he closed Baker sprang to his feet. In his eloquent reply he said, 'Are not the speeches of the Senators from Kentucky intended for a disorganization? Sir, are they not words of polished treason even in the very capitol of the republic?' It was impossible to describe the effect produced by his magic words, for in the history of the Senate no more thrilling speech was ever delivered." He went out from the Senate and a few months later lay dead in the camp, killed by the blundering charge of Ball's Bluff. His body was brought to California. He was buried with imposing ceremony in Lone Mountain cemetery. Thomas Starr King delivered the funeral oration.

The population of the southern portion of the state at that time was composed principally of Mexicans and immigrants from Missouri and Arkansas. The country was thinly populated. Their occupation consisted in the raising of cattle and sheep. Nearly the entire population were in sympathy with the Southern Confederacy, and several months before the firing upon Fort Sumpter bear flags were waving in the breeze in Los Angeles and San Bernardino county. Los Angeles was so bitter against the government that General Sumner stationed there three companies of cavalry. In his report he declared "there is more dissatisfaction at that place than any other in the state." Their Assemblyman, E. J. C. McKewan, was arrested in October, 1862, for uttering treasonable language and confined in Alcatraz. Two weeks later he took the oath of allegiance and was released on giving a $5,000 bond.

Another hotbed of secession was Snelling (k), Visalia and Merced. In Merced county Union men were very much in the minority and in every campaign P. D. Wigington stumped the county speaking for the secession candidates. He was accompanied by Jim Wilson, who sang songs with violin accompaniment. Two of his favorite songs were "We'll Hang Abe Lincoln to a Tree" and "We'll Drive the Bloody Tyrant Lincoln From Our Dear Native Soil." The Merced Banner said (April 24, 1862) "the United States officers will go to any length to sustain their master, Abe Lincoln, whose cringing slaves they are." Soldiers were also stationed at Visalia, the Visalia Delta declaring (August 22, 1861) "treason against the government constitution is preached from the pulpit, printed in the newspapers and openly advocated in the streets and public places of Visalia." The Expositor printed an abusive rhyme regarding Lincoln. Two days later the soldiers mobbed the office, completely destroying it.

Sympathy for the south was also expressed in religious circles and traitors were found in the Methodist (South), Catholic and Episcopal denominations. They asserted that religion had nothing in common with politics and the church was a place too sacred to be polluted (l).

(k) When the news was received August 9, 1861, of the federal defeat at Manassas Junction, the rebel citizens of Snellings fired cannon salutes and rejoiced that 10,000 Yankees had been killed.

(l) One pastor of the Methodist church, South, Stockton, believed the church so sacred that even the bell should not be rung on July 4th morning, although that had been the usual custom. It had been reported that the pastor, a rabid secessionist, would oppose the ringing of the bell. And the citizens had obtained per-

There were thousands of loyal Christians, none more loyal, however, than in the Methodist (North). They not only preached loyalty, but at all times they displayed the flag and publicly rejoiced over every Union victory. Most of the clergymen who believed in state rights had the good sense to publicly remain silent. The only exception to this rule was the Rev. William Scott (m), the famous pastor of Calvary Presbyterian

---

mission of the trustees to ring it. The pastor, however, locked the doors and refused to give up the keys. A Yankee pioneer, however, crawled in the window and at sunrise the old bell pealed out. The minister, hurrying to the church from the parsonage across the street, attempted to stop the ringing by hanging to the rope. The shipbuilder twisted the bell rope around the pastor's wrist with a vise-like grip, and he soon let go his hold on the rope, crying out with pain.

The incident was soon the talk of the town. It caused great excitement, for the secessionists had boasted that the bell should not be rung at sundown. One of the number, Thomas Laspyre, foolishly asserted that if the bell was rung it would be rung over his dead body. The Union men declared that at sundown the bell would be rung or the building would be torn down. During the afternoon a small cannon loaded with powder and scrap-iron was placed in front of the edifice, ready for the fight. At sundown a large crowd began to assemble on the street. Union men smashed in the doors and the bell began its joyful peal. Laspyre attempted to stop the ringer, but a John Sullivan blow sent him reeling through the door onto the sidewalk.

(m) The Rev. William Scott, of Scotch-Irish descent, was born in Tennessee. A highly educated scholar, especially in the classics, he came to California in 1854 and at once became an associate of the leading minds of San Francisco. Accepting the call of the Calvary Presbyterian church at a salary of $5,000 a year, his popularity rapidly increased until 1856. He then made many enemies and caused a division in the church by denouncing the acts of the vigilance committee. He not only denounced the committee, but he prayed for those who had been persecuted. One morning an effigy was found hanging over the front door of the church. The doctor was so grieved over the event that he sent in his resignation. The congregation refused to accept it. Soon the incident was forgotten. He arose to his former position as one of the ablest divines of the coast and one of the most beloved.

After the close of the war Dr. Scott returned to the United States and for several years preached in New York. Strong was the love of many of the members church, located where now stands the St. Francis hotel. In his prayers he insisted in praying "for all presidents and rulers and all officers of the army and navy." As the feeling over the war grew more intense, it finally created trouble in the congregation and the reverend gentleman resigned and visited Europe.

His resignation was caused by an incident which took place in September, 1862. In that month the San Francisco Presbyterian synod by a vote of eight to one passed a series of union resolutions. Dr. Scott voted against them, he declaring "that Jefferson Davis was no more traitor than George Washington." On the following Sunday morning an effigy of the pastor was found hanging from a sign board opposite Calvary church. It was placarded "Death to Traitors." The same party had raised two small flags upon the church and fastened a large flag to one of the lamp posts at the front entrance. Soon after this a woman church member tore down the large flag. The crowd rushing forward to capture it, by mistake severely beat the owner of the flag. His only regret was that the crowd took him for a secessionist.

The crowd continued increasing until the hour of service drew near. In the number were 500 Union men, sent there by the Union secret club to assist the police in keeping order. Dr. Scott's friends, fearing that personal harm would befall their beloved pastor, used every possible argument to prevent his preaching that morning. The building was crowded, but only a few women were present. Dr. Scott entered by a side door and in his prayer, carefully guarding his words, made no allusion to magistrates. He delivered as usual a masterly sermon; everything was quiet, and

---

of Calvary for their old pastor. Receiving dismissal cards from that church, they organized in 1870 St. John's Presbyterian church. Dr. Scott accepted their call and he remained in charge until his death in January, 1885. When the congregation removed to the corner of California and Octavia streets, they placed within the building a magnificent memorial window for their late pastor. The church was re-dedicated July 13, 1889.

after the benediction was pronounced, the congregation poured out into the street. The crowd outside opened a passageway for them. They immediately closed the gap, however, when the pastor appeared, leaning on the arm of Mrs. Thomas Selby. In the meantime the large flag had been refastened to the lamp post. As the pastor descended the steps to the carriage in waiting, a person catching hold of the corner of the flag stretched it across the steps, thus compelling Dr. Scott to walk beneath Old Glory. This pleased the crowd and they hooted and yelled. Soon after this event Dr. Scott received several anonymous letters threatening his life if he remained in the state. The trustees accepted his resignation. In October, on the Uncle Sam, he sailed for New York and then to Europe.

In marked contrast to the actions of Rev. W. Scott were those of Thomas Starr King. At the time when some Union men were paralyzed with dread because of the actions of the south, and others undecided which way to turn, Thomas Starr King from pulpit and rostrum traveled over the state bolstering up the weak hearted and urging the loyal men to stand firmly for the Union. In his lectures, "Washington," "Daniel Webster," "Lexington and Concord," "The Great Uprising" and "The Rebellion in Heaven," in unanswerable arguments and matchless eloquence he kindled the patriotism of the people into a glowing flame. He considered his country next to his God, and it is conceded that no individual did more to keep California in the Union than did Thomas Starr King. He did not live to enjoy the result of his labors. He died March 4, 1864 (n).

(n) In Golden Gate park there stands a handsome bronze statue of Thomas Starr King, erected at a cost of $15,000. He is regarded as one of the greatest patriots in American history, and he is the only civilian whose memory was officially honored by the federal army and by foreign nations. At the time of his funeral March 7, 1864, minute guns were fired from Alcatraz island and answered by a battery on Union square. The Governor and his staff were in the line of parade. Flags were at half-mast upon all of the private and public

When it was learned that the south was determined to secede there could be but one result, a civil war. Thousands would be wounded and die upon the battlefield or in the hospitals. To relieve their sufferings as much as possible the loyal northern men organized the three commissions. They were known as the sanitary, the Christian, and the freedman's commission. The leader of the movement was Henry W. Bellows of Massachusetts, a co-laborer in Christian work with Thomas Starr King. In 1862 he wrote to King asking him to organize branch commissions in California. The movement was started and in the fall of that year California sent east to the suffering soldiers $480,000. All classes contributed, even those who favored the south, for the sanitary or Red Cross commission, which later developed, made no distinction in assisting

---

buildings and government buildings, including all of the foreign consuls of the city. The shipping in the harbor was also at half-mast, this including the ships of England, Russia, Hamburg, Colombia and France.

The pastor thus honored for his work and loyal devotion to his country was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 16, 1824. His father, a Universalist minister, hoped to see his son enter the ministry. With that object in view his education was planned. He learned rapidly, especially in language. At the age of ten he could read in French and in Latin. When nineteen years old Theodore Parker said of him, "King's a capital fellow, who reads French, Latin, Italian, a little Greek, and now begins German." During this time he was the only support of the family, his father having died in 1849. The young man taught school, did clerking, etc., until 1844. He then entered the ministry and four years later took charge of the famous Hollis street church, Boston, organized in 1732. He there remained until 1859. He was then given a leave of absence because of failing health. Calls were then given him from Chicago, Brooklyn and Cincinnati, but accepting the call from San Francisco, he arrived in April, 1860. Thomas Starr King's fame as an eloquent speaker had preceded him and at every service the edifice was crowded. In the latter part of 1863 a fine large stone church was erected through Starr King's efforts, the congregation during that time also paying off a $20,000 church debt. The new building was dedicated January 10, 1864, and the pastor preached eight sermons within its walls. He died March 4, 1864, while repeating the twenty-third psalm.

the wounded. In October, 1863, Mr. Bellows telegraphed to King, "the sanitary funds are low. We have already distributed over seven millions of dollars. California has been our main support in money, and if she fails we are lost." King responded, "We will send you $25,000 a month." And Mr. King, putting both body and soul into the work of collecting funds, made good his promise. California contributed over $1,200,000 gold to the sanitary fund and $34,000 to the Christian fund. The amount was equal to over a million and a half in currency, for nothing but greenbacks was in circulation in the eastern states. California with her gold helped to save the Union. Of this amount $275,000 was collected by Ruel C. Gridley (o) through the repeated sale of his Austin sack of flour.

When the news of the threatened Civil war reached California, the southern wing of the Democratic press sneered at the idea of any war and declared the reports untrue. During the time that they were denying the reports of war, their friends were secretly planning to secede. When the fact was undeniable that war existed,

---

(o) Ruel C. Gridley in April, 1864, was engaged in the grocery business in Austin, Nevada. As the city election came on he bet a sack of flour with Dr. Herrick that the Douglas-Democrat would be elected mayor. Gridley lost the bet. Its conditions were that the loser was to carry the flour from Austin to Clifton, a distance of a mile and a quarter. At the appointed time Mr. Gridley appeared carrying the flour on his shoulder, neatly trimmed with ribbons and flags. A procession was then formed of citizens of both parties and preceded by a band of music they marched to Clifton.

On arrival the saloon keeper invited the crowd in to take a drink. While in the saloon there was much joking regarding this fifty-pound sack of flour. At last Mr. Gridley said, "This crowd of people have had their fun at my expense; let us see now who will do most for the sick and wounded soldiers. We will put this sack of flour up at auction to be sold for cash, with the understanding that the buyer is to return it, to be sold again for the benefit of the sanitary commission."

Ready for any kind of excitement, the proposition was quickly accepted. The chairman of the local commission acted as auctioneer. It was sold and resold then they began abusing the government. The majority of the Democratic press took good care to keep within the bounds of martial law. The San Jose Tribune, San Joaquin Republican, Stockton Argus, Visalia Expositor and Merced Express abused the government and the United States troops. They were excluded from the mails by the orders of General Wright and thus suppressed (p).

During the war this press continued its abuse, and it culminated April 15, 1864, in the destruction of several San Francisco offices by a mob. When the news was received of the assassination of President Lincoln, on the morning of April 15th about 8:00 o'clock, it created intense excitement throughout the loyal state. In San Francisco a body of men rushed to the Democratic Press and smashed things generally, and ended by throwing all of the type out of the window. The crowd howled. Beriah Brown, the editor, started hurriedly for San Leandro. The police dispersed the crowd, but again forming they served the Catholic religious paper, the Monitor

---

for $4,400. Then taken to Gold Hill, it was sold for $5,225. Taken to other places the sales were lifeless without the inspiration of Mr. Gridley. This patriot then, leaving his business and paying his own expenses, traveled throughout the Pacific coast and a few of the eastern states, selling the famous sack of flour.

Mr. Gridley died in Stanislaus county November 24, 1874, of consumption, the result of overwork and exposure during his travels. He was later buried in the Soldiers' Grand Army plot at Stockton. Rawlins Post erected over his grave a magnificent marble monument and life-size statue.

(p) William Hall, of the Merced Democrat, July 24, 1864, was arrested by a squad of United States cavalry for uttering treasonable language and confined in Alcatraz prison.

The following day C. L. Weller, ex-postmaster and president of the Democratic state central committee, was arrested in San Francisco for uttering treasonable language in a public speech. He also was imprisoned. The Democrats held an indignation meeting in Hays park and violently denounced the federal government. After three weeks' confinement Weller took the oath of allegiance and was released.

(q) as they had served the Press. Then followed in turn the News Letter, edited by the Englishman Frederick Marriott, and the Occident, published by Zachariah Montgomery, one of the bitterest secessionists in the state. Burning the printing cases of these papers in the streets, the mob started on the run for the office of the French paper, the Echo de Pacifique. The Alta, owned by Fred MacCrellish, was in a part of the same building. MacCrellish succeeded in pacifying the mob and thus saved a part of the French paper. The police now succeeded in driving back the mob and soon after General McDowell put the city under martial law and United States soldiers guarded all of the streets.

The ships Sawnee and Saginaw were sent to California in August, 1865, to capture the rebel privateer Shenandoah. She had been preying on the commerce of the North Pacific and obtained many prizes. The Panama steamers ran each night without lights and were armed with Daphlgren guns, revolvers and cutlasses, for they were in constant fear of this privateer. No steamships were captured. They would have been a rich prize, for every steamer carried from $1,000,000 to $2,500,000 in gold.

In the spring of 1863 an attempt was made by a party of secessionists to fit up a vessel for privateering purposes and capture the gold of one or more steamers. They also believed that they could stop the exportation of gold to the east (r). The leaders in the plot were Aubrey Harpending, Ridgley Greathouse and Alfred

---

(q) The Monitor was founded by James Brady, so said his son in the Bulletin, 1913. He was a passionate advocate of secession and every issue of his paper bore flaring articles in support of the south. The evening following the assassination of Lincoln, he jumped upon a stand in Montgomery street and making a speech said, "It served Lincoln right because he had gone to the theater on Good Friday, thus insulting one-third of the population of the United States, the Catholics." "The crowd dragged my father from the stand and would have hanged him, but he was rescued by General McDowell and a company of soldiers then marching down the street. The mob then rushed to the office of the Monitor, on Clay street, and wrecking the office, tried to burn the building."

Rubery. Letters of marque and captain's commission were issued to Harpending and $250,000 subscribed to finance the scheme. The three men purchased for their purpose a very fast sailing vessel called the Chapman. She had made a record breaking voyage from New York and was bought through an agent named Edward Travers.

The vessel was loaded with two twelve-pound cannon, ammunition and small arms; everything was heavily boxed and marked "machinery," and to avoid suspicion, as they supposed, they took on a large quantity of general merchandise, goods that were salable in Mexico. An able body of seamen were engaged to man the Chapman and twenty picked men, all southerners, were invited to take part in the work. Everything being in readiness for the voyage, the men on the night of March 14th boarded the vessel. "Our clearance papers," said Harpending, "we received from the custom house with a readiness that might have suggested suspicions to more alert minds and the Chapman was certified to sail for Manzanillo with a cargo of machinery and mixed merchandise." The entire plot had been revealed and before the Chapman could put to sea Chief of Police Lees and the naval officer, William Farwell, boarded the schooner from a tug-boat. About the same time two boatloads of armed marines boarded the vessel from the sloop of war Cyane. All of the men were arrested but soon after released, except Harpending, Greathouse and Rubery. They were tried in the federal court and convicted of an attempt to commit piracy on the high seas. They were sentenced to ten years in a federal prison. Greathouse and Harpending were shortly released under the amnesty proclamation of President Lincoln. Rubery was pardoned by the President through the intercession of his uncle, John Bright, the great English labor leader (s).

(r) Jefferson Davis realized the importance of shutting off the great gold shipment and said, "It would be more important than many victories in the field."

(s) Aubrey Harpending, now seventy-four years of age, wrote up this story for the San Francisco Bulletin, October, 1913, together with the famous Arizona diamond swindle.

THE WHEAT AGE, 1865-1890

LEADING EVENTS

Labor Strikes.
  Concentration of Wealth.
    Persecution of Chinese.
      Formation of Labor Unions.
        Settled Condition of People.
          Adoption of New Constitution.
            Organization of Corporations

Exportation of Food Products.
  Building of Overland Railroad.
    Rapid Increase of Population.
      Building of Beautiful Homes.
        Opening of Nevada Silver Mines.
          Development of Southern California

Grabbing of Mineral and Timber Lands.
  Higher Intellectual and Moral Living.
    Founding of Libraries and Universities.
      Increase of Benevolent Societies.
        Organization of Workingmen's Party.

Construction of Costly Public and Private Buildings.

POLITICAL REVOLUTIONS.

CHAPTER XVI.

When the Legislature of 1861 assembled at Sacramento, members true to the Union were in the majority. And they resolved that no disloyal man should again represent California in Congress. Senator Gwin's time expired March 4, 1861, and the aspirants for the office were Timothy G. Phelps, Republican; John McDougall, Douglas Democrat, and John Nugent, Breckinridge Democrat or secessionist. The Legislature stood in joint session: 57 Douglas Democrats, 33 Secessionists, and 24 Republicans. Neither party could elect without votes from one of the other parties. In the voting Phelps took the lead. John Nugent was a close second and gaining rapidly. On the twenty-first ballot the vote stood: Phelps 55, Nugent 44 and McDougall 22. Phelps, fearing that Nugent would be elected, withdrew his name (a). Phelps' votes were then given to John A. McDougall and he was elected (b) Senator to serve until March 4, 1867.

A series of Union resolutions were introduced early in the session. They indorsed the Republican administration and denounced traitors. These resolutions caused some very heated debates, especially from the friends of the south. Four of the Senators were natives of Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina, and they made strong secession speeches (c). Henry Edgerton, a native of Vermont, was the Union leader in the Senate, and he made an unanswerable argument in support of the resolutions. His speech caused a sneering remark from Thomas Laspyre in the Assembly. John Conness came to the defense of Edgerton and it caused a sensation (d).

(a) In withdrawing his name Mr. Phelps declared, ** "I believe this is a time when patriotism should be above party, and when all party considerations should be made subservient to the greater interests of our country."

(b) As soon as McDougall's friends learned of his election, a salute of thirty-four guns was fired on the river bank in his honor. Then hauling the cannon to the front of the Orleans house, it was again fired. The concussion broke over one hundred windows in the Orleans and Union hotels. Before the smoke had rolled away everybody was invited into the saloon. Then

Another difficulty occurred in the Assembly between Showalter of Mariposa, a secessionist, and Percy of San Bernardino, a Douglas Democrat. The result was a challenge by Percy, a duel and a tragedy. The preliminary arrangements were made in Sacramento. The duel was fought May 24th near San Rafael. The weapons used

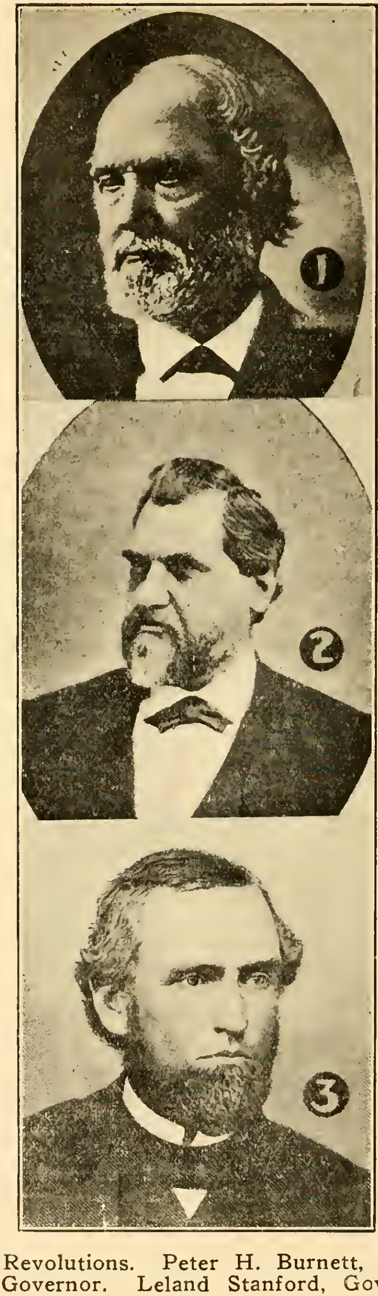
---

J. M. McCleary offered the toast: "The health of General McDougall, whom no poor man ever applied to for assistance in vain."

James A. McDougall, if reports be correct, was the brightest Senator ever in Congress from California. Born in Albany, New York, in 1817, he early in life emigrated to Illinois. At the age of twenty-five he was elected Attorney General of that state, and there came in touch with such men as Thomas Corwin, Edward D. Baker, John A. Logan, Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas. He came to California in 1849 and the following year was elected Attorney General. At the time of his election as United States Senator he was a very intemperate man. He was often drunk in the Senate, sometimes picked up from the streets of Washington and carried to his hotel. He deeply disgraced the state and died soon after his term expired in Albany, New York, September 3, 1867, a victim of the social drinking custom.

(c) One of the speakers, R. D. Critten, of South Carolina, said in closing an eloquent speech, "Heaven's blessings attend her. Whilst I live I will cherish, protect and defend her. And when this tongue fails to speak in her behalf, or when this right arm fails to strike in her defense, palsied be the one and withered the other."

(d) Conness remarked that Laspyre had used "unparliamentary and discourteous language in speaking of a member of another house." Laspyre replied, "You tell what is false." Conness then replied, "You are a dirty dog." An inkstand then flew at Conness' head. It missed its mark, but ink was spattered freely over the members. Conness then hurled an inkstand at Laspyre. More spattering of ink. Laspyre then, drawing a dirk knife, started for his assailant. He was quickly held and disarmed.



Political Revolutions. Peter H. Burnett, California's First Governor. Leland Stanford, Governor and Senator. Renry H. Haight.

were rifles. The duelists stood forty paces apart. At first fire both duelists missed their mark. Percy's bullet, however, whistled close to Showalter's head. Percy was shot through the mouth at the second fire. Falling heavily to the earth, he died in a few minutes. Showalter was then thirty-two and Percy but twenty-four years of age. Showalter was a rabid secessionist and in 1862 he was arrested and confined in Fort Yuma, on the Colorado river. In 1866 he was shot at Mazatlan, Mexico, while engaged in a drunken fight and died from the effect of the wound.

The election of a Union United States Senator was but the commencement of the fight. The next and most important contest was to elect none but Union state officers. The Republicans were first in the field. Assembling at Sacramento June 11, 1861, they nominated Leland Stanford for Governor. For Attorney General they nominated the staunch Republican, Frank Pixley (e). The southerners called him "the abolition editor." The Republicans in their platform repudiated the doctrine of state's rights and they resolved that "the doctrine that a state is superior to the federal government * * * and has the right of secession * * * is repugnant to the constitution, of every principle of our system of government, and can only result in the destruction of our Union and the establishment of general anarchy."

The Union Democratic convention composed of Douglas men July 4th assembled at Sacramento and organized. The following day they adopted a platform. It indorsed the government. It differed from the Republican in this very important principle: They opposed any coercion of the south. For Governor, John Conness, John Bidwell and John G. Downey were placed in nomination. Ex-Governor Downey (f) was their choice.

(e) Frank Pixley, then editor of the San Francisco Herald, was thus stigmatized as an abolitionist by the secessionists because he wrote, "I am in favor of giving a pardon to every Negro belonging to a rebel in the Union." Pixley, who was a pioneer, in partnership with Frederick Somers, a writer, in 1877 established the Weekly Argonaut. Pixley was a very able but pungent editor, and in later years he injured the popularity of his paper by his repeated attacks on the Pope and the Catholic church. He was the editor at the time of his death, August 11, 1895.

The Breckinridge, or secession convention, as it was called, assembled July 11th at the capital. The platform presented by the committee and adopted by the convention was so permeated with treasonable sentiment that some of that committee presented a minority report. It declared "that we are opposed to the employment of force against the seceding states. * * * Resolved that if the union cannot be preserved by constitutional guarantees which will be acceptable to both sections of the Confederacy * * * then we are in favor of the recognition of the Confederate States * * * and a treaty of amity and peace between them and the United States."

For Governor they nominated the well known secessionist, John R. McConnell. The speakers in nominating the various candidates gave expression to many treasonable sentiments. They were all heartily applauded. None received greater applause, however, than the passionate address of Edmond Randolph (g). In closing he said, "Gentlemen: My thoughts and my heart are not here tonight in this house. Far to the east, in the homes from whence we came, tyranny and usurpation, with arms in its hands, is this night perhaps slaughtering our fathers, our brothers, and our sisters, and outraging in every conceivable way shocking to the heart of humanity and freedom. To me, it seems a waste of time to talk. For God's sake, gentlemen, tell me of battles fought and won. Tell me of usurpers overthrown, that Missouri is again a free state, no longer crushed under the armed heel of a reckless and odious despot. Tell me that the state of Maryland lives again, and oh, gentlemen, let us read, let us hear at the first moment that not one hostile foot treads the soil of Virginia. If this be rebellion, then I am a rebel. Do you want a traitor, then I am a traitor. For God's sake speed the ball, may the lead go quick to his heart—and may our country be free from this despot usurper, that now claims the name of President of the United States."

(f) John G. Downey, born in Ireland June 24, 1827, came to America at the age of fifteen years, to live in Virginia with his two sisters. He had a good schooling, and the sisters again sent him to school. They wished him to study for the priesthood. He learned to compound drugs, however, and arrived in California in 1849 with only $10 in his pocket. Purchasing a shipload of drugs at a 20 per cent discount, he shipped them to Los Angeles and cleared $3,000 on their sale. The election of Milton S. Latham placed him in the Governor's chair and he won the plaudits of the state by vetoing the bulkhead steal bill and for his loyalty to the Union. Retiring from politics, he invested in land, cattle and sheep, and dying March 1, 1894, left a half million. At the age of twenty-six he married a Spanish girl, daughter of Don Rafael Guirdon. She was killed in the Tehachapi railroad disaster January, 1883, and he was badly injured. In his old age the ex-Governor again married, a young woman named Rose V. Kelly.

The campaign of that year was the hottest and most bitter of all political contests. It was a struggle for union or disunion. On the one side stood the Republicans for the Union, one and inseparable; upon the other side fought the southerners, determined if possible to make of California the leading state in a Pacific republic. Halting between two opinions were the Douglas Democrats. Broderick had split asunder the Democratic party over the question of slavery or no slavery in Kansas. For this he was challenged and died for the Union. The southerners, knowing their cause was weak, now attempted to reunite the old party. But when news came of the attack on Fort Sumpter all further efforts for reconciliation were useless. The Douglas Democrats were true to the Union (h) and although they still held their party intact, thousands of them, deserting their standard, voted the Republican ticket. As a result Stanford (i) polled 56,056, McConnell 32,750 and Conness 30,944 votes.

(g) Edmund Randolph was of the famous John Randolph family of Virginia. He inherited the good and bad qualities of his ancestors, a bright, active mind, generous, hot headed, erratic nature, a strong love of state, and a noble character. He was a loyal citizen until the secession of Virginia. Then he became a strong secessionist. In this speech he concentrated all of the energy, sarcasm, bitterness and eloquence of a Randolph. His friends were astonished and one of them exclaimed, "Great God, did you ever hear eloquence like that; Randolph seems to be on fire." It was the flame of wasting vitality (tuberculosis) brightening before its death. At the age of thirty-five years, he died September 8, 1862.

The loyal men were now assured that California was safe for the Union. The Republicans had elected their complete state ticket and they had a strong majority in the Legislature. To keep the state in line, it was necessary to continue none but Union men in office. Early in April, 1863, the Union state committee published a call "to all citizens who were willing to sustain the national administration, in its effort to suppress the rebellion," to meet in state convention.

The party assembled June 17th in Sacramento. In their platform they favored a continuation of the war "without regard to cost or sacrifice until the last rebel is disarmed, and with no party advocating 'peace upon any terms' while there is an enemy of the Union in open rebellion against the government." Still further they called "upon all loyal citizens to unite with us in rebuking and defeating at the polls in September next, the malignant tribe of copperheads (j) who, falsely claiming the name of Democrat, seek * * * to discourage our armies in the field and to corrupt the patriotic sentiment of the people."

(h) The day following the news of the firing on Fort Sumpter, May 8th, the state committee of the Douglas Democrats met and resolved "that the people of California in the past have been most anxious for peace throughout the land * * * at the same time they are, above all things, for the Union, the country and the flag; against all assailants."

(i) California's war Governor was born in New York, March 9, 1824. He received a common school education and when of age began the study of law. Soon after this he moved to Wisconsin and there met and married Jane Lathrop. In 1852, following after his brothers who preceded him, he came to California.

Their nominee for Governor was Frederick F. Low, and for Congressman from the middle district William Higby was nominated. He had been expelled from the Douglas state committee because of his endeavor to form a fusion with the Republicans.

The desertions of the Douglas Democrats from their party and the small following of the Breckinridge Democrats so paralyzed the leaders that both parties failed to materialize in the election. A number of Democratic clubs uniting, organized and formed a fusion Democratic party. They held their convention July 8th and bitterly opposed the continuation of the war. In their platform they denounced the emancipation, the arrest of civilians by the militia, the suppression of free speech of the press and the "fanatical" attempt to place the Negro on an equality with the white man. Believing that John G. Downey would poll thousands of Union Democratic votes, they nominated him for Governor. Their belief was not well founded for Downey received only 44,843 votes. Low received 64,447.

After engaging in mining a short time, he and Charles Crocker established a general merchandising store in Sacramento. One of the founders of the Republican party in 1856, he later became a Republican leader. Defeated for State Treasurer in 1857 and for Governor in 1859, he was chosen in 1860 as a delegate to the Republican national convention and cast his vote for Lincoln. In 1861 he was elected Governor, in 1885 United States Senator, and in 1891 re-elected. He served the full term, and died June 21, 1893. His political life was highly commendable. As Governor he did everything possible to maintain California as a loyal state and he gave freely of his money and time to the Union cause. In the Senate his "loan land" bill indicated his sympathy for the laboring man. In the industrial world none accomplished more for California than he. As one of the four who built the Pacific railroad he was abused and vilified beyond measure. Ten years later he was praised by press and people. His work ceased not with the building of the overland railroad. He purchased and began improving three of the world's largest ranches, Palo Alto, Vina and Gridley, and finally deeded them to the state for the cause of education, Leland Stanford Junior University.

An amendment to the constitution that year provided that state officers thereafter should hold office for four years. Hence there was no state election until 1867. In the meantime events were taking place which disrupted the Union party and again gave the Democrats full control. One of these events was the formation of labor clubs and their agitation against Chinese immigration. Another event, more serious to the party, was the formation of a political machine with John Conness and his friends in control.

The trouble first began in 1865 in San Francisco. Governor Low was then an aspirant for the United States Senatorship to succeed John McDougall. Conness was his backer, and he so endeavored to "gerrymander" the districts as to elect legislators favorable to Low. For his purpose he called to his assistance the tough or "short haired" class of citizens. It was a renewal of the Broderick tactics, with this difference, however, an educated political man was in the lead, and secret, silent work was to succeed the bold faced public work of Broderick. Each county was manipulated in the interest of Conness. "Federal officers, Governor Low's appointees and two-thirds of the county officers," said the Placerville Mirror (July, 1865), "have been steadily working for months trying to carry El Dorado county for Conness and Low." Whenever the Conness faction were defeated in any county convention, they bolted the party and affiliated with the "copperheads."(j)

The two factions, the anti-Conness men being known as "long hairs," had a lively fight July 25th at Sacramento. The result was that the

(j) The men designated as copperheads were of that class not willing or courageous enough to fight for the south, but in an underhand, sneaking manner they did everything possible to injure the Union cause. The name was derived from the copperhead snake. It crawled through the grass keeping itself continually hid and hissed at every object. One evening while Starr King was lecturing he expressed a sentiment not pleasing to a secessionist and he hissed. The lecturer quietly remarked, "There's the hiss of the serpent now." For several minutes he was unable to proceed because of the laughter and applause of his audience.

"long hairs" suddenly left the convention, some of them by the window route. The county convention assembled in the assembly room of the capitol, then on J street. The desks were removed and chairs substituted. The Low men were all seated together ready for a scrap. After the calling of the convention to order, two persons were nominated for temporary secretary. The chairman announced that W. H. Burton, the "long hair," was elected. The "shorts" said the election was irregular. Then the trouble began. As the secretary started for his desk, the "shorts" blocked his way. Then the two factions clashed. Finally solid hickory canes came into play on the heads of the "long hairs." Spittoons flew like bomb shells on a battlefield. Inkstands took the place of solid shot. Pistols were drawn and used as clubs. Several of the anti-Low men jumped from the windows and the "shorts" took possession of the room. After the battle, which continued fully five minutes, the "shorts" were called to order. Nominating their elective candidates, they instructed their legislative nominees to vote for F. F. Low for United States Senator. Two weeks later Low declined the honor, saying that after such proceedings he could not honorably accept the position.

Those persons who have read this history from the beginning will remember that previous to the Civil war the leading political issue was slavery. During the war it was union or disunion. In the campaign of 1867 the two issues were Chinese immigration and the Central Pacific railroad. Anti-coolie clubs had been formed and they were an important factor in the contest. The railroads were now asking for everything in sight. They now entered politics for two reasons: First, to block a band of legislative grafters who endeavored to legislate them out of existence unless they "put up." Second, to elect if possible men to the Legislature who would further their plans.

As the campaign opened three Republicans announced themselves as candidates for Governor; George C. Gorham, up to this time unknown in politics; John Bidwell, pioneer and farmer, and Caleb T. Fay, a nonentity. The Anti-

Coolie Club addressed a letter to each of these candidates asking their views on the Chinese question. In answer, John Bidwell replied, saying that he was "opposed to slavery in any form." Caleb T. Fay declared that he was opposed to Chinese immigration and labor. The letter of George C. Gorham was remarkable because of its honest ring, free from any misconstruction or subterfuge, a quality seldom found in politicians. He declared, "I am opposed to human slavery * * * Because I am opposed to the coolie system, I am not the enemy of its victims. I believe in the Christian religion, and that rests upon the universal fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. I am as emphatically opposed to all attempts to deny the Chinaman the right to labor for pay, as I am to the restoration of African slavery whereby black men were compelled to labor without pay."

The Republican convention assembled June 12, 1867, in Sacramento. The contest for Governor narrowed itself to Gorham and Bidwell. The San Francisco delegates, sixty-three in number, were solid for Gorham. He had worked the wires in the workingmen's convention and by the promise of an eight-hour law had captured their votes. In that convention they had outnumbered the people's and the Union party. The delegates from many interior counties, "cow" districts, Pixley called them, were pledged to Gorham. The people in general opposed Gorham. They believed him a "railroad man" (which he was) and a dictator bound to rule or ruin. Their choice was John Bidwell, "the honest farmer." The convention organized for business. It was then learned that Sacramento had two sets of delegates seeking admission. It was the faction of 1865, the "short" and the "long" hairs. The former were pledged to Gorham for Governor and they favored W. W. Stow for chairman. The latter intended to vote for Bidwell, with J. G. McFarland as chairman. The convention by a vote of 142 to 132 elected W. W. Stow chairman. The vote indicated Gorham's strength. The "shorts" were admitted. Gorham was nominated for Governor and with him his entire state ticket.

For the first time in California politics party nominations were forced down the throats of the people. It was a nauseous dose and they soon cleared their stomachs of it. As a result thirty-six of the Union papers, among them the Sacramento Union (k), San Francisco Bulletin, Alta and Call bolted the party and, uniting, formed a National Republican party. They nominated John Bidwell for Governor. He declined the honor, saying, "Having been in the field once, I cannot consent to be a candidate again." The party then nominated Caleb T. Fay. He had no following, and as he campaigned the state he was jeered and ridiculed by the small audiences assembled.

At this time the old line Democrats had returned to their party, for they asserted that "the question involved in the late rebellion had been settled by the war." Assembling in San Francisco June 19, 1867, they nominated for Governor the war Democrat, Henry Huntley Haight (l). Said Judge Crockett while nominating Haight, "I have never known a better, more honest, more upright man than he." The Democrats advocated the cause of the laboring man and "favored making eight hours a legal day's work." They, however, believed it impractical to maintain republican institutions based upon the suffrages of Negroes, Chinese and Indians. This was an arrow shot at Gorham's (m) doctrine, "the brotherhood of man." "We regard the right to regulate suffrage as belonging exclusively to the several states of this Union," they declared. State rights again loomed up, and they held "that the power to regulate foreign immigration is vested in Congress, and it is the duty of that body to protect the Pacific states from an influx of Chinese and Mongolians." The Republicans in their platform deemed the passage of an eight-hour law eminently proper, declared that the Chinese immigration should be restricted by legislation and believed that the future primary elections of the party should be held under the primary election law and all persons not of the party should be excluded from voting. The result of the election was at no period doubtful. The Democrats swept clean the entire state.

(k) Said the Sacramento Union, then the leading Union paper of the state, "If the Union party is to be run for the benefit of corrupt schemes, we must expect to see the people take passage in a safer political conveyance." It called Gorham "a fraud" and Josiah Howell and William Parks, candidates for Secretary of State and for Controller, "no better than Gorham."

(l) The Governor-elect was in 1860 chairman of the Republican state central committee. And throughout the terrible struggle he was a war Democrat. At its close he returned to the party of his early life, the Democracy. Of English descent, Rochester, New York, was his birthplace and Yale college his alma mater. In 1844, then nineteen years of age, he began the study of law; two years later he was enabled to practice before the Missouri Supreme Court. Forming in California a partnership with James McDougall in 1850, the year of his arrival, he took no active part in politics until 1864. He then declared that McClellan was his choice for President and for him stumped the state. He was nominated for Governor by the convention, unanimously, as they believed him opposed to the Chinese and the railroads.

(m) In my boyhood days I heard every speaker on the stump, the rough, coarse nominee Broderick, the refined and polished orator Milton S. Latham, the handsome, tall, suave candidate Wm. M. Gwin, the fiery eloquent debater Henry Edgerton, and the orator sublime in eloquence Thomas Fitch. George C. Gorham was my hero. Handsome in appearance, tall, but thirty-two, vigorous and ambitious, the honest ring of his voice convinced his hearers that in him there was no deceit. He preached that which he honestly believed. Hence his defeat. No honest politician has any place on earth. The millennium is far distant. Gorham was born in New London, Connecticut, in 1833, and coming to California in 1849 became a clerk in Stephen J. Fields' office, Marysville. In 1855 he was editor of the Marysville Herald, in 1856 editor of the San Francisco Nation, and in 1861 associate editor of the Sacramento Union. In 1856 he was city clerk of Marysville. In 1862 clerk of the United States Circuit Court, and in 1864 private secretary to Governor Low. Soon after his defeat Gorham was given the position of secretary of the United States Senate, one of the best offices in the nation. In the following campaign he stumped the state for the Republican Governor. Another defeat. For the third campaign he was again coming, but the Republican leaders wrote back, "For God's sake, don't come." Gorham for twelve years, says the Oakland Tribune, was one of the most influential members of the national Republican committee. In 1884 he retired and engaged in literary pursuits, writing the biography of Edward M. Stanton, Secretary of State under Lincoln. "He was one of the brightest and most potent of the galaxy of brilliant and brained men who figured in the early history of California." He died February 21, 1909.

The cause of the defeat of the Republican party was clear enough. They entered the contest with the mistaken idea that the war had settled not only the question of slavery, but the question of state rights and suffrage. They declared in their platform that the importation of Chinamen or any other people of the Mongolian races * * * "is in every respect injurious and degrading to American labor." Then they declared that this was a free country, the Chinese were here by treaty and we must make the best of it. They approved of cheap labor because it was impossible to build the railroads without the industrious Chinese. They approved of railroad monopoly. And a few days later the convention accepted a free ride to Chico. They were presumptuous enough to believe that the rank and file were so well broken to harness that they would pull anything, even a railroad. Then the machine was mistaken. Some years later, however, the party began pulling the railroad and they so continued until 1910. Then something happened.

Governor Haight's inaugural was the finest of the state up to this time. Accompanied by Lieutenant Governor Holden, ex-Governor Stanford, Downey Low and Bigler, he was escorted to the capitol by the Sacramento Hussars Light Artillery, the City and Emmett Guard, together with the San Francisco McMahon Guard and Ellsworth Zouaves. The oath of office was administered by Judge Lorenzo Sawyer of the Supreme Court. The inaugural address from the steps of the new capitol, then nearly finished, was delivered before thousands of people from all parts of the state. A grand ball in the capitol completed the event. The Governor in his address not only surprised but pained many of his Union friends by his disloyal sentiments. He graciously accepted the results of the war. But he opposed the reconstruction policy of the administration as destructive of the end of federal government. He disapproved also of the act of Congress in keeping the ten rebel states under military rule and declared "it was a disgrace to our country and the age in which we live."

The politicians at this time first began to notice the laboring man because of the strength shown by the Carpenters' Eight Hour League (n). In San Francisco they were strong enough to elect several Democratic legislators. They were pledged to an eight-hour law. The legislative body, believing it good policy to favor the league, February 21, 1868, passed an eight-hour law (o).

The people are fast learning that party platforms are not worth the paper on which they are printed, unless they voice the sentiment of the general public. They are simply created to deceive the ignorant and catch votes. The working men learned this when they voted by the thousands for the Democratic ticket. Governor Haight declared "it is a short sighted policy which consents to curse our children * * * with a swarm of Asiatics whose presence will be a moral leprosy." And the party platform declared that the importation of Mongolian labor was degrading to the American race "and an evil that should be restricted by legislation." Yet they passed no restrictive law nor a single Chinese law until 1870. In that year they passed a law prohibiting the kidnaping of Chinese females and bringing them into this state. They passed a second law authorizing the appointment of a Chinese commissioner of immigration (p). James Mandeville, a prominent Democratic politician, was appointed commissioner. In the newly created office he made a fortune.

(n) The Carpenters' League in 1867 demanded of the San Francisco Supervisors that they pass an eight-hour ordinance, and that body December 16th passed an ordinance that eight hours should constitute a legal day's work. At that time Wm. C. Ralston was building the Palace hotel. He refused to comply with the law. The mechanics then refused to work. Ralston then, sending east, imported several hundred mechanics. Upon learning of the condition of affairs, they struck for eight hours. They made a compromise on nine hours. Before the building was completed, hard times came on. There was no work and the men then were willing to labor at any price.

(o) The law declared eight hours a legal day's work, unless otherwise agreed. Agricultural, horticultural and domestic labor were exempt from the law. The law also made it a misdemeanor, punishable by fine or imprisonment, to work any child over eight hours.

As early as 1855 the Assembly passed a ten-hour law. It declared that any employer requiring a person to labor more than ten hours a day or sixty hours a week could be fined $100 for each offense, or imprisoned until the fine was paid.

In the state campaign of 1871 the principal and only issue was the subsidizing of railroads. The Republican party, profiting by their experience in 1867, now turned right about and opposed all subsidies. They asserted in their platform June 17th that "the subsidizing of railroads or other private corporations by grants of public land or taxation of private property * * * is productive of gross corruption and abuse * * * and we hereby pledge the Republican party to uncompromising opposition to any and all legislation for such purpose." In discussing the leader best fitted to carry Republicanism to victory, they selected Newton Booth (q) by acclamation. He was an eloquent speaker, a man of fine educational attainments, and strongly opposed to the railroad because of business (r) and political interests.

(p) The law authorized the commissioner to issue certificates to all Chinese immigrating to California of good moral character.

(q) Newton Booth, born in Salem, Indiana, December 25, 1825, received a good education and began the study of law. Immigrating to California in 1850, he located in Sacramento and opened a general merchandising store. In 1860 he began campaigning the state in favor of the Union, and courageously he championed her cause. In 1863 he was elected State Senator, in 1871 Governor, and in 1874 United States Senator. At the expiration of his term as Senator he traveled for several years in Europe. Returning, he again settled in Sacramento and then, an old bachelor, in February, 1892, he married the widow of his deceased partner. In that same year, July 14th, he died of cancer.

The Democratic convention, believing that H. H. Haight had given good satisfaction to the people, again chose him as their banner bearer. As he walked upon the platform the delegates, all save San Francisco, rose and greeted him with cheers. They opposed him because he signed the tide land bill. He had further opposition also from those who declared that he was a railroad man, because he signed so many railroad bills. Other divisions followed and finally the party was divided into three wings, the one led by Isaac Friedlander, the wheat baron; Eugene Casserly, United States Senator, and Frank McCoppin, ex-Mayor of San Francisco. The result was the defeat of Haight, he receiving 57,520 votes and Booth 62,581.

Governor Haight had made himself very unpopular. One of his acts causing much disapproval was the signing of the bill reducing the state militia to 2,000 men (s & t). The Democrats had no love for the militia, and when they obtained control of the state government, under the plea of retrenchment, they cut the military appropriation bill fifty per cent and limited the local companies to 2,000 men. The military men construed this as an insult (u). During the Civil war they had freely given their time, money and services in the saving of California to the Union and many companies disbanded (v).

(r) Booth in 1865 ran for State Senator from Sacramento against a candidate slated for the office by the Central Pacific railroad. Fearing that Booth would be elected secretary, they threatened to withdraw all patronage from the firm if he persisted in running for State Senator. Booth & Co. were then wholesale merchants and liquor dealers in Sacramento and they were carrying on an extensive business with Stanford & Co. Booth in reply said, "My goods have always been on sale, my principles never." Booth was defeated. He lost the trade of the Central Pacific and ever after he fought that corporation.

In 1862 the Legislature passed a law giving the commander-in-chief the power to recover from any company its arms and equipment. The object was to prevent traitors from getting possession of state arms.

In 1865 the Legislature amended the law of 1862 by giving the commander-in-chief authority to disband any company evincing a mutinous, disobedient or disorderly spirit.

The Legislature of 1871 posed as the opponents of the Central Pacific, yet by some mysterious means they elected as United States Senator the railroad's best friend (w), Aaron A. Sargent. He was no novice either in politics or Congress, for he had been a Representative in 1861 and 1868. A printer in 1850, he worked several years at the trade. During his term as Senator he was charged with all manner of jobs and tricks in the interest of the Central Pacific. One of his put-up jobs was the "tape work" ticket at Mare Island (x). Sargent again ran for United States Senator. He was defeated by James T. Farley. His candidacy was bitterly opposed by the San Francisco Chronicle, because he sued them for libel (y). He began suit in several different counties of the state. Sargent, after his defeat for the Senatorship, was appointed as Minister to Germany. Serving his term, he retired to private life and died August, 1887.

(u) Among the pioneers the spirit of militarism was in the blood. Thousands of '49'ers took part in the Mexican war. Captains and colonels were numerous, and these men organized local military companies in various parts of the state. There was, for instance, the Columbia Grays, the San Francisco Hussars, the Stockton Blues, the McMahon Guards and the Sutter Rifles. The companies held their picnics, target shoots and grand balls. They were the top-notch of societies. Ball tickets, including supper, have been sold as high as $10 per couple. The Civil war caused an estrangement. Many companies disbanded. When Governor Downey called for troops in August, 1861, many of the disbanded companies reorganized with none but Union men in the ranks. Many new companies were recruited and in 1865 the state militia comprised 140 infantry, 20 cavalry and 5 artillery companies, all told 8,250 men.

(v) One of the five artillery companies was the "Stockton Light Artillery." They were hard hit by the reduction of appropriations. Being, however, men of fair means and having great pride in their company, they resolved to keep up their organization and pay the extra expense from their own pockets. They had a full battery, four six-pound cannon and caissons, and upon every proper occasion they would fire salutes. These being the only cannon in the city, they offered their services to the Democrats. They refused to accept them.

In the presidential election of 1868 Grant and Colfax were the Republican nominees for President. May 23rd the artillery company fired a political meeting salute. The local Democrats believed it the height of impudence, firing salutes for Grant, the general who had whipped their friends. They made complaint at Sacramento. Three days later, June 16th, there came an order to disband the Stockton Light Artillery for "disorderly conduct." At the time Adjutant Allen of the Governor's staff arrived. He was received by a salute of eleven guns. That evening all of the property of the company was turned over to him. As soon as the battery was delivered "the citizens" gave three rousing cheers for Grant and Colfax.

In the campaign of 1871 a new feature in politics was the campaign of Mrs. Laura de Force Gordon, a candidate from San Joaquin county, for State Senator. At that time woman suffrage organizations were in existence in the larger cities and the San Joaquin organization nominated Mrs. Gordon for Senator. She had been lecturing in Oregon on woman suffrage. In a newspaper card she accepted the nomination and gave her reasons for so doing. Mrs. Gordon stumped the county, although she knew she could not serve if elected, and sarcastically stated that the law excluded from voting, "Idiots, paupers, Chinamen and women" (1). After her acceptance she began stumping the county and August 28, 1871, delivered her first speech for woman suffrage. Mrs. Gordon at that time was about thirty years of age, pretty and of handsome form. Her hair was cut short and in curls. Her speeches were all delivered with her head uncovered. One of the Republican papers, a little worried, declared that she was speaking in the interest of the Democratic party. She could not fill the office, as the constitution declared none but qualified electors could serve. Mrs. Gordon was the most interesting feature of the campaign, but she polled only 116 votes.

(w) Collis P. Huntington from Washington in 1877 wrote to D. D. Colton regarding Sargent, "If he comes back to us as our friend, he is worth to us as much as any six new men."

(x) In those days it was customary to print the election tickets in colors. Each ticket had a party distinguishing mark on the back of the ticket. By this means a person could tell the party ticket voted. The Sargent ticket, however, was printed in such small type, set solid with scarcely any margin, that it was impossible for the voter to substitute any other name. The employes on the island were compelled to vote this ticket or lose their situations.

(y) The Chronicle did not forget these several county suits. David S. Terry was their attorney. He also was the leader in the constitutional convention and his hand is seen in article I, section 9, which declares, "Indictments found for publication in newspapers shall be tried in the county where such newspapers have their publication office, or in the county where the party libeled resides." The vindictiveness of the Chronicle was not confined to Sargent alone. One of the suits was tried in San Joaquin county, the District Attorney being a young man named Wm. H. Hosmer. Later in the city election May 1, 1882, he ran for police judge, and to defeat him if possible, the Chronicle April 29th declared him dishonest in the newspaper suit.

At this time there had been organized what was known as "Patrons of Husbandry" or farmers' clubs. There were clubs or granges in every farming community in the state, and they were organized to fight monopolies, corporations and railroads. Assembling in convention in Sacramento September 24, 1872, they declared that "the freight rates on our railroads are ruinous to our interests." They believed that the corporations were the creations of law, and therefore the maximum of rates on freight should be so fixed as to prevent extortion. They declared that the state's prison labor should be utilized in the production of grain sacks, to be sold to the farmer at cost. They believed these matters were political, hence "we will cast our votes and send to the Legislature such men as will carry our views into effect" (2).

---

(1) Without any fanfare of trumpets or even a general advocacy of the movement the Legislature of 1911 submitted to a vote of the electors an amendment omitting the word "male" from the state constitution. It was a special election October 10th upon twenty-three amendments, among them home rule for counties, equal suffrage, recall of state officers, initiative and referendum, working men's compensation, municipal ownership and a state railroad commission. They were all approved, the woman suffrage having a majority of nearly 4,000.

Newton Booth was the farmers' hero, for he made them many promises. The goal of his ambition when nominated for Governor was the United States Senate. Winning out on the anti-railroad platform, he worked that platform for all there was in it. The Republican party was then under the control of the railroad machine, run by George C. Gorham and A. A. Sargent. Many of the leading Republicans now received no pie. Because of this they were sore, and with the cry, "anything to beat the railroad," led by Newton Booth and John F. Swift, they organized an Independent Republican party. They adopted an anti-monopoly platform from top to bottom, and they welcomed into their ranks "sore heads from any party or by any name." The Republicans called them the "Dolly Vardens" because they were most decidedly mixed (3).

The election of that year (1873) was for legislators and county officers only. That Legislature, however, was an important body as two United States Senators were to be elected. One to fill the unexpired term of Eugene Casserly, who had resigned. The other to succeed Casserly. Although Booth was Governor, he began his diplomatic work for the Senatorship and succeeded in electing quite a large number of farmers to the Legislature. It was the most motley legislative body ever assembled, as it comprised men who four years previous had been known as Republicans, abolitionists, war Democrats, peace Democrats, secessionists and copperheads. When the time of the election was at hand (December, 1873), the Democrats nominated James T. Farley, the Republicans James M. McShafter, later Supreme Judge, and the "Dolly Vardens" Newton Booth. On the fourth ballot Booth was elected to succeed Casserly by a majority of one. His (4) term began March 4, 1875. When his election was announced a yell went up from the gallery and lobbies, which were densely packed. Ladies within the bar waved their handkerchiefs and men threw up their hats, for Booth's agreeable manners, handsome features and splendid ability as a speaker made him popular with both sexes. Governor Booth then astonished all modest men by his staying qualities, as he stuck to the Governor's chair until February 27, 1875. He was then compelled to resign in order to reach Washington by March 4th. His successor was the Lieutenant Governor, Romaldo Pacheco, who occupied the Governor's chair nine months only.

---

(2) As we know, their recommendations were adopted by the Legislature and for nearly thirty years the farmers have been using state's prison-made grain sacks, sold at cost. A railroad commission was created. But for twenty years they accomplished nothing and only wasted the farmers' coin. In 1910, however, a railroad commission was created by the progressive Legislature that gave results, and now corporations and railroads are the servants, not masters of the people.

(3) About this time a new pattern of calico was put upon the market. It was composed of many colors and figures and called by the trade "Dolly Varden."

The Dolly Varden Legislature on the question of temperance stands pre-eminent. In its two sessions it passed seven liquor laws. And Governor Booth, although engaged in the wholesale liquor business, signed every law. All honor to him! The laws were aimed directly at the liquor traffic. Three of them made it a criminal offense to sell liquor to minors under sixteen years of age, within two miles of the state university, or within one mile of the Napa asylum. They declared that no saloon keeper could collect a liquor debt over $5.00 in amount. They prohibited the selling of liquor on election days during the voting hours. Then, to feel the public pulse on the temperance question, March 18, 1874, they passed the "local option and civil damage bill" (5), but the Legislature found that they were fifty years ahead of public sentiment, for they found that not only the Supreme Court, but the people "sat down upon it" heavily. Wherever a local option election was held whisky came out ahead. Defeated in Alameda county by a vote of 2,382 to 2,331, the temperance people carried the case to the Supreme Court. "Unconstitutional," the court declared.

---

(4) Before Booth's election as Governor it was whispered that he was seeking the United States Senatorship. Booth promised that if elected Governor he would seek no other office while acting as Governor. The breaking of that promise led to the passing of a law that session making the Governor ineligible to the United States Senatorship while in office. This law was repealed at the state election held November 3, 1914.

In the state election of 1875 both Republicans and Democrats worked hard to defeat the Independent Anti-Monopolists. There were four parties striving for state control, the three mentioned and the Temperance Reform party. The Republicans nominated Timothy G. Phelps for Governor, and then many of the rank bolted the party and joined the Independents. The cause, Phelps was a monopolist and big land owner. The Independents, however, nominated John

---

(5) This law declared that where one-fourth of the legal voters of a city or precinct by petition called upon the Superior Court so to do, said court should call a special election to vote upon the question of license or no license of saloons. If the majority voted against license, then the saloon must close. Drug stores selling liquor for medicinal purposes were exempt from this law.

Although this Legislature passed these laws, it was by no means a non-liquor drinking body. A saloon was near every capitol building and in the second Legislature many of the members became beastly drunk, even during session hours. At Vallejo the saloon was too far distant and a new saloon was opened directly opposite the capitol. At Sacramento the saloon was too far distant and in 1871, the Governor being a wholesale liquor dealer, they opened a "well" in the basement of the capitol. That "well" continued to flow until 1893, notwithstanding the fact that in 1880 they passed a law prohibiting the sale of liquor upon the capitol grounds or within a mile of the building. The Legislature of 1886 and 1890 disgraced themselves and the state by their drunken carousals and licentious acts with women clerks. When the attention of the Legislature of 1890 was called to their violation of law, morality and decency, the Senate refused to even take action upon the resolution. In the session of 1893 the "well" was again opened as usual, but Assemblyman Bledsoe, of Sonoma, succeeded in having the infamy closed.

Bidwell, "king of Tehama county" and owner of 10,000 acres of fine land. The Temperance Reformers wanted Bidwell for their candidate also, but he telegraphed them, "I stand upon the people's independent platform. Believing firmly in temperance, will accept no further nominations." The temperance people nominated W. E. Lovett. The Democratic standard bearer was William Irwin.

The Republican party now played the baby act and cried out that the Central Pacific had caused the defeat of the party by their "past schemes and political intrigues." George C. Gorham received more than his share of denunciation, they asserting that he was a better friend to the Central Pacific than to his party. The new issue, freights and fares, was touched upon. They declared that the government had the right to regulate them. Candidates, they asserted, should pledge themselves "to oppose any discrimination between places." They opposed corporations and monopolies and then nominated the wealthy land owner, T. G. Phelps. Now graciously greeting the farmer, they earnestly invited his co-operation in the cost of transportation and a reduction in taxes and the inauguration of a plan of irrigation by representatives of their own selection in the Legislatüre.

For the first time in California politics the color line was erased and they adopted a resolution "that all citizens, without distinction of color, are entitled to equal advantage of public school education." Four years previous one of the features of the campaign was the Republican colored clubs, and they declared "in the future our political watchword must be admission to our public schools for every child in the state, without regard to color" (6).

---

(6) There was much trouble over the school question and in other ways. On the Fourth of July the colored men accepted a position in the parade. The firemen of Sacramento and Stockton, learning of their acceptance to parade, declared, "We won't march with the damned niggers." The colored men then withdrew. In Sacramento, however, they replied, "Well, we would have been humiliated anyhow to march with copperheads, secessionists and traitors."

Neither the Republicans nor the Independents touched upon the Chinese question, which was of far more importance to the working man than freights and fares or corporations. The Democrats, quick to notice this oversight, in convention June 29th asserted that the local government was sufficient to stamp out the Chinese evil and it was not necessary to go to Congress. They demanded an amendment to the Burlingame treaty which would make it a treaty for commercial purposes only. They opposed all monopolies. They favored irrigation. And they recommended the calling of an election for delegates to a constitutional convention. The measure had been opposed by the Republicans. Wm. Irwin (7) was elected by a big majority, the actions of Congress over the Chinese question defeating the Republicans. The vote stood, Irwin 61,509, Bidwell 20,752, Phelps 31,322.

As the Legislature had been elected upon certain issues, they catered to their party and passed, first, a law authorizing the supervisors of San Francisco to appropriate $5,000 from their general fund. The money was to be expended in sending delegates to Washington to solicit Congress to modify the Burlingame treaty and check Chinese immigration. They also passed a cubic air law applying to San Francisco only (8). Its object was to compel them to leave the city. It was declared unconstitutional. They also passed a law authorizing the Governor to appoint three railroad commissioners at a salary each of $5,000 a year.

---

(7) William Irwin, a very honest and conscientious Governor, was born in Ohio in 1828. Graduating from Marietta college, he began studying law. To Yreka, California, he immigrated in 1852 and for several years he published the Union. In 1862-63 he was in the Assembly from Yreka, then locating in Siskiyou county he was their Senator in the eighteenth, nineteenth and twentieth sessions. As the new constitution was adopted during his term he held office four years and nine months. At the time of his death March 15, 1886, he was harbor commissioner. He was buried in the state plot at Sacramento. Not a monument, not even a headstone, marking his resting place until 1892. Then Senator Price called the attention of the Legislature to this shameful neglect of the honest, faithful Governor and $5,000 was appropriated for a suitable monument.

(8) This law prohibited any person from sleeping in a room having less than five hundred cubic feet of space. All police officers were authorized to search houses and see that the law was obeyed.

Soon after Governor Irwin took his seat there came into existence an organization later known as the workingmen's party. It was composed of common laborers and mechanics and for a season they kept the citizens and politicians busy. They had no political strength except in the four largest cities. They succeeded in carrying several local elections and sending to the Legislature quite a large representation and causing the adoption of a new constitution. Assembling in San Francisco October 7, 1877, they organized by electing Dennis Kearney, president; John G. Day, vice president, and H. L. Knight, secretary. "The Chinese must go," was their slogan, and they denounced all capitalists, railroads and corporations (9).

They succeeded in sending to the Legislature of 1880 ten Senators and sixteen Assemblymen. Among them was John W. Bones, a railroad conductor, elected from Alameda county. Nathan Porter, one of the brightest and best men of the state, died January 3, 1878, and January 22nd an election was held for his successor. Alameda was a strong Republican county and the Republicans anticipated an easy election of their nominee, W. W. Crane. It rained heavily that day. The Republicans polled a light vote. The working men, putting forth extra efforts, elected their man. In the previous September election the working men polled only 118 votes out of a total of 7,118. In January they polled 2,730, the Republicans 2,138 and the Democrats 572. The San Francisco clubs were so delighted over the result that they tendered Senator Bones a rousing ovation. The monster parade indicated that the party possessed both numerical as well as physical strength. Soon after this the working men of Oakland and Sacramento elected several candidates in their local elections. A few of the newspapers, believing that they were the coming power, began assisting and advocating their cause (10).

---

(9) They declared "the object of this association is to unite all poor and working men and their friends into one political party for the purpose of defending themselves against the dangerous encroachments of capital and the happiness of our people and the liberties of our country." Then followed a long list of the reforms they proposed to carry out to wrest the government from the hands of the rich, to rid the country of cheap Chinese labor, as soon as possible to abolish banks, to destroy the land monopoly and the great money power of the rich by a system of taxation, to provide decently for the poor and unfortunate, and to elect none but working men and their friends to office.

The most important work in which the new party figured was on the formation and adoption of the new constitution. They believed that a new constitution formulated by them would cause the millennium to appear. In 1873 the question of a new constitution had been discussed. No action was taken, however, until September 5, 1877. On that date the voters declared by a small majority that they desired a new organic law. The Democratic party, from which most of the working men had strayed, was anxious to again have them within the fold and if a new constitution would bring them back, well and good. So the Democratic Legislature (March 30, 1878) passed a law calling for a special election to be held June 19th for the election of 154 delegates to a constitutional convention. The working men now labored with great enthusiasm to elect at least a majority of the delegates. As their nominees were not qualified to fill such an important trust, the old parties were compelled to unite. Organizing what they called a nonpartisan party, they gave plenty of time and money that they might elect men well qualified to form a new constitution (11).

The convention convened in the capitol building September 28, 1878, and adjourned sine die March 3, 1879. It was a fairly representative body and contained some of the state's brightest minds. The lawyers (56) and the farmers (36) outnumbered those of all other occupations or professions. Among the working men the trades were well represented, there being one or more each of carpenters, plumbers, printers, cooks, tailors, gas fitters, butchers, etc. The president of the convention was Judge Joseph P. Hodge, a very able man and one well qualified to preside by forty years' experience as a lawyer. When we consider the circumstances, the constitution as adopted was a fairly good one. It was not framed by cool headed, reasonable, well qualified minds, but by a body of men, one-half of whom excited, strongly prejudiced and hating with a bitter hatred the very things upon which they were to legislate. In the beginning the most rabid Chinese haters, anti-monopolists and anti-railroad men tried to capture the convention. In this movement they were led by David S. Terry, who had been elected on the non-partisan ticket (12). The new constitution was ratified by the voters May 7, 1879, by the following vote, 77,598-67,134. The farming communities favored it, while the stock and mining counties were about equally divided. San Francisco, Alameda, Sacramento and Santa Clara opposed it. And San

---

(10) Their principal advocate was the San Francisco Chronicle. It called Dennis Kearney "a great political leader" and gave him unstinted praise. After his refusal, however, to submit to their dictation, the Chronicle could say nothing mean enough of the party leader.

---

(11) It was fortunate that the two old parties united. As an illustration of incompetency, take Kearney's San Francisco nominees. Nineteen of the delegates were foreign born, and fifteen were non-taxpayers. Notwithstanding the poor quality of the San Francisco delegates, they carried that city. In the convention there were 51 working men, 81 non-partisans, 11 Republicans, 7 Democrats and 2 Independents.

(12) It has always been a mystery, even to his intimate friends, why David S. Terry deserted his friends and went over to the enemy. The only reason that can be assigned was his hatred for corporations and his desire to again sit upon the Supreme bench. As a leader on the working man's measures he believed he could command their votes. After the close of the convention he united with the new constitution party and in their convention he was placed in nomination for Justice of the Supreme Court. The spirit of Broderick, however, arose to confront him and during the heated debate his name was withdrawn.

Joaquin, Sonoma and Los Angeles counties gave majorities for it.

As the constitutional convention was called principally by those opposed to the wealthy class and the Chinese, strong measures were adopted regarding them. The right of citizenship was denied the Chinese (13). No Chinese could be employed on public work. They also asserted that no corporation could employ them. This was a blow at the railroads. The Supreme Court quickly settled that question, they declaring that the Legislature had the right to regulate corporations; they made the railroads common carriers. They created a board of railroad commissioners with full power to regulate freights and fares. In order that they might tax the rich for full value, every taxpayer must swear to the value of his property at 12 o'clock meridian, March 1st of each year. Land and improvements were separately taxed. The holding of large acreages over 1,000 acres was discouraged. They also opposed women's suffrage, but after much labor, Clara Foltz and Mrs. Laura de Force Gordon succeeded in having introduced and passed a section that no person on account of sex should be disqualified from carrying on any lawful business, profession or vocation.

---

(13) The state constitution adopted in 1880 settled the question, for it declared a Mongolian was ineligible to citizenship; nevertheless in 1896 over 500 Chinese, native born, registered and as citizens voted at the state election.

THE CHINESE VS. KEARNEYISM.

CHAPTER XVII.

In the Legislature of 1913 an event took place without a precedent in American history. William Jennings Bryan, the Secretary of State (April 28th), sat with the presiding officer in the Senate. During the session he spoke upon the Japanese question. He came direct from President Wilson at Washington to prevent, if possible, the enactment of an anti-alien land law (1).

It was the old, old question which has appeared in every party platform and been threshed out in many Legislatures since that time when Governor Bigler sounded the alarm against Mongolian immigration. At first the pioneers not only encouraged, but they petted the "little brown man," as they called him. In the Admission day celebration of 1850 they took part, and the "China boys" were one of the features of the procession.

In 1846 the Chinaman first made his appearance (2). In 1852 they began arriving in large numbers. Thousands of them went to the mines to dig gold. It was feared that they would get all of the nuggets. Then the Legislature began taxing the Chinese (3), but they continued mining. In San Francisco they opened restaurants and stores containing fine Chinese goods. The merchant was a novelty, his goods were also a novelty and the miners, investing thousands of dollars in China toys, silks, satins and various fancy articles, sent them by Adams Express to children, wives and sweethearts in the east. Two years later the cry went up against the Chinese and for a few years the immigration practically ceased (4).

---

(1) This law declared in effect that aliens ineligible to citizenship shall not hold land nor leases longer than one year. Bryan succeeded only in causing the Legislature to change the wording of the law. And they enacted and passed the law (May 3rd), which was signed by Governor Johnson, in effect that aliens ineligible to citizenship may not hold land.

(2) In that year they came as cooks on board merchant vessels. In 1848 on board the Bark Eagle two Chinamen and a Chinawoman arrived from Hongkong. In 1850, 787 Chinese arrived, this including two women, and in 1852, 4,000 immigrants landed at San Francisco. The pioneers believed that the entire population, 400,000,000, were coming. The agitation at that time, however, decreased the immigration until 1870.

From the organization of the state the mercantile interests had been desirous of opening up a trade with the Orient. They believed with John C. Calhoun that "a vast market will be created and a mighty impulse will be given to commerce" (5). Every Legislature had petitioned Congress to subsidize a line of steamers from San Francisco to China. Senator Cole introduced a bill into Congress which was passed, and the Oriental Steamship Company was organized. The steamer Colorado was especially fitted up for the initial voyage. She was advertised to sail January 1, 1866 (6). On the morning of her departure the hills were black with people and an immense crowd surged upon the wharf. Amid the cheers of thousands and salutes from Alcatraz and Yerba Buena islands the Colorado passed out the Golden Gate.

---

(3) The counties in which the tax was collected received quite a revenue from that source. In fact, it saved them several times from bankruptcy. After a time they learned that the Chinese miner was a benefit. He was content with small earning. Working the ground considered worthless by the white men, he obtained gold which never would have been put in circulation.

(4) The Chinese immigration during these troublesome times was somewhat alarming, as it comprised men only. Very few Chinese women have ever come to California. Hence I compare the Chinese immigration with the voting or male population of 1860: Voters 119,868, Chinese 44,000; 1870, 120,101 - 49,310; 1880, 164,397 - 75,025.

(5) Speech in 1845 on the Oregon question.

(6) In honor of the occasion the merchants enjoyed a banquet New Year's eve in the Lick house. Governor Low presided, and in his speech he asked, "Who can foretell all the intimate results of commercial relations between these two countries (China and Japan) during the next ten, twenty or fifty years?"

While the merchants and the capitalists were congratulating each other upon the great benefits to be derived from this enterprise, the middle and the poor class saw only misery and starvation for them. This enterprise would cause a large immigration of Chinese. This meant cheap labor and gloomy were the prospects. At this time a contractor was engaged in filling up the low lands now occupied by the railroad offices, Fourth and Townsend streets. Before the return of the Colorado he discharged his Irish laborers, and he employed Chinese, paying them sixty-two and one-half cents a day, only one-half the former rate. This aroused bad blood and a party of nearly three hundred hoodlums attacked the Chinese with stones, bricks and clubs. The foreman of the gang was knocked senseless. The fifteen yellow men were beaten and badly bruised, the crowd shouting, "Kill them! kill them!" One Chinaman was killed. The Mongolians then fled and the toughs then set on fire the Chinese shanties, destroying them. "Now clean out the rope walks," they yelled, and running to Hunter's point, where another gang of Chinamen were employed, they fired the buildings. The Chinamen fled to the hills. Twelve of the rioters were imprisoned by Judge Rix.

The increasing hatred of the Chinese by the working men led to the organization of anti-coolie clubs. Their first meeting was held in San Francisco, February 20, 1867. It was addressed by Zachariah Montgomery. During this meeting the boycott movement was started. They resolved "that we will not patronize any person who will in any manner encourage or employ Chinese labor." A similar meeting was held in Sacramento February 26th and among the speakers was ex-Governor Bigler, father of the anti-Chinese movement. In the metropolis a second large meeting was held March 7th, which was very exciting. An effort was made to break it up, as the president, J. J. Ayers, introduced resolutions denouncing the Central Pacific.

The company employed Chinese. He might have denounced with greater propriety the Oriental Steamship Company. They were the first corporation to hire Chinese labor (7).

The policy of the steamship company in hiring cheap Chinese labor was adopted by the capitalist and middle class. They began to employ them as cooks and house servants, and before the condition of affairs was generally known the Chinamen had crowded out of employment hundreds of white men and girls.

The manufacturers of San Francisco, finding "John" a good imitator and keen to learn a trade, thought it a bright idea to teach him to make cigars, clothing, boots and shoes, etc. As soon as he had mastered the trade he began business on his own account. He could sell the same class of goods much cheaper than his former employer, and the white merchant lost trade. The poor crowded from work by the Chinese now began purchasing Chinese-made goods. Then capital and labor adopted the same slogan, "The Chinese must go," and both demanded legislative and congressional action.

Anti-coolie clubs were now organized to stop, if possible, the sale of Chinese-made goods. Each member was pledged to neither patronize a Chinaman nor buy of those merchants who sold Chinese-made goods. Then the union adopted a stamp, "white man goods," and all white manufactured clothing was supposed to bear the union stamp. The stamped goods were higher in price. Many dealers refused to handle union stock. Then the unions adopted the boycott system. Men paraded in front of the stubborn merchant's door bearing a placard "all honorable men boycott this man." The merchant, protesting, had the parader arrested. The Supreme Court declared it contrary to all civil law in a free government to compel any merchant to deal with certain parties only.

---

(7) In January, 1867, discharging the white firemen on the Great Republic, they hired Chinese. Then the white sailors were "fired" and at lower wages John Chinaman became a sailor boy to plow the deep blue sea.

At least seven-eighths of the Chinese population of the state lived in San Francisco and as they encroached rapidly upon the trades, efforts were made to drive them out by prohibitory ordinances (8). The Supreme Court, however, declared them unconstitutional. One plan would have been effective, to refuse them all work and patronize none but white men. But it was then learned that it was almost impossible to get along without them. They had displaced unskilled white labor and now the white labor refused to perform the menial work of the Chinese. They had created new industries, laundry work and vegetable peddling from door to door. They worked cheaply and sold at small profits. The whites would not undertake the work.

The Chinese, notwithstanding their industrious habits, peaceful dispositions and frugal manners, have been a moral leper upon the body politic. They introduced the habit of opium smoking, to which thousands of whites became slaves and human wrecks. They brought filth and disease. They crowded out the young man and woman from the unskilled work of the manufactory and home, and finally the young became impressed with the idea that such work was degrading. A common expression was, when asked to do certain menial work, "Do you take me for a Chinaman?" As a result, hundreds of young men became what was then known as "hoodlums."

---

(8) One of the ordinances prohibited the Chinese laundrymen from carrying on business in wood structures. Another ordinance prohibited the Chinese laundrymen from continuing business after 10 o'clock at night. To save expense they worked day and night with two shifts of men. Another law compelled the laundrymen and vegetable peddlers to pay an unreasonable license. Street rag pickers and Chinese vegetable peddlers were prohibited from walking upon the sidewalks with their baskets. Then they passed the "cubic air ordinance." Then followed an ordinance prohibiting the shipment of the bones of deceased Chinamen to China. As I have stated, all of these ordinances and many more not enumerated were declared unconstitutional. The prohibition of gambling and opium smoking stood the test of the Supreme Court.

The year 1877 was a hard year. Money was scarce and all kinds of business slow and lifeless. There was much suffering in San Francisco, and the labor agitators attributed the cause to the presence of the Chinese, corporations and monopolies. The twenty-one labor unions then in existence in the bay city began a crusade. Among other demands, they demanded the expulsion of the Mongolian, the reduction of labor to eight hours a day, the increase of wages, and the limitation of apprentices in foundry and shop. They imported from the east a noted labor agitator named James de Arcy, and July 23rd nearly 6,000 men assembled upon the "sand lot" (9) to listen to De Arcy upon the labor question. At the close of his speech resolutions were passed denouncing in fiery language the "granting of subsidies and the grabbing of public lands." They regretted also "the use of force and riotous incendiary action but * * * all other resources failing, physical force and resolutions are not only justifiable but patriotic and commendable."

Much to their surprise, perhaps, the band of hoodlums immediately put the agitator's resolutions into practice. Running down the street they cried "On to Chinatown." They stoned Chinamen as they ran, smashed the doors and windows of Chinese wash houses, and setting fire to one building, it was destroyed, as the toughs cut the fire hose as fast as laid.

The following day, as a few hundred hoodlums had threatened to burn the city, the people of San Francisco were very much excited. The mayor issued a proclamation against riotous conduct and Archbishop Alemany published a caution (10). No disturbance occurred on that day. On the evening of the 25th, however, an immense mob gathered at the corner of Fifth and Mission streets; a large extra police force had been sworn in, but they were unable to disperse the crowd. Finally, 200 rioters breaking away started for the woolen mills, where Chinese were employed, threatening to burn it. They set fire to several wash houses. The mill, however, was protected by a strong guard. While these acts were in progress another laundry far distant was attacked by fifteen rioters. They fired several shots into the building. The inmates fled. The hoodlums then robbed and set fire to the house, burning to death a Chinaman.

---

(9) This now historic spot was a large open space near the corner of Market and McAllister streets.

(10) Mayor Bryant published a proclamation declaring "any attempt to incite a riot will be crushed, as the law is supreme and must be maintained at all hazards." Archbishop Alemany published a caution to the faithful, saying to all persons, Catholics in particular, "Injuries are often hard to bear, but to seek redress by joining the wild fury of the rioters is most criminal, for the remedy lies not in the wild track of anarchy."

Finally the citizens awoke from their slumber. A committee of "public safety" was organized. Their leader was Wm. T. Coleman, who was the leader of the vigilance committee of 1856. In his short and pointed speech to his men he said, "Use your clubs on the heads of your opponents." That evening while they were organizing into companies, word came in from Chief of Police Ellis for one hundred men. Immediately one hundred men, under the command of H. A. Cobb, and armed with short clubs and pick handles, hurried to Beale street. A fire was there raging, started by the rioters. They expected it would spread across the street and destroy the dock of the Pacific Mail Company. In every manner possible the rioters had been obstructing the work of the firemen.

They cut the hose and from the high bluff threw stones at the fire workers. The Cobb brigade charged up the bluff and using freely their clubs routed the hoodlums. Again rallying, they shouted, "Charge the cops." During the skirmish several shots were fired. A police volunteer was shot and died the following day. Several of the rioters were arrested. Near Lotta's fountain their companions tried to release them. Again the pick handles and clubs were freely used. In their haste to escape the fugitives ran into saloons, and broke in doors and windows of private houses. For over an hour the fight was on; the rioters then had enough.

Any further disturbances would have been serious, as the authorities had concluded to have no more boys' play. The mob would have been saluted with ball and cartridge. On the third day (July 27th) in all of the newspapers the mayor warned all parents to keep their boys under age off the streets, "as more vigorous means will be employed to suppress riotous proceedings." All the armories were strongly guarded. Sentinels paced the streets, and no traveling along the street was permitted after 10 o'clock. The Pensacola and the Lancaster steamed from Mare island and anchored near the city front. Their sailors and marines could be landed at short notice. For the use of the committee 4,000 stand of arms had been brought from Benicia, and 6,000 men well armed would have met the rioters. The Chinese, the innocent cause of all the trouble, dared not venture on the streets. Their doors and windows were heavily barred and they had purchased large quantities of arms and ammunition, ready to fight to the death if attacked. The preparations for war completely subdued the hoodlum class.

The hoodlums had had their day. There arose, however, in the fall of 1877 another apparently dangerous class. They shouted for social reforms and "Drive out the Chinese." Meetings were held upon the sand lot Sunday afternoons. The laboring class was then at leisure and at times from 5,000 to 10,000 persons would assemble and listen to and applaud the speeches of the incendiary agitators. The meetings were first started by Dr. C. C. O'Donnell (11). He was, however, soon superceded in popular favor by the Irish teamster, Dennis Kearney (12). His speeches at times were infamous and calculated to incite anarchy (13). November 3rd, under the Gibbs act, passed by the supervisors to meet his case, he was arrested for using incendiary language. The political influence and power of the laboring men was strong; in a few days Kearney was given his liberty. In honor of Kearney's freedom, the working men Thanksgiving day held a monster parade. Every trade in San Francisco was represented. Over 7,000 mechanics, bearing emblems, banners, mottoes and hundreds of American flags, marched the streets. They broke rank at the sand lot and the demonstration ended with music, a poem and an oration.

---

(11) Dr. C. C. O'Donnell was one of the disreputable physicians of San Francisco. Seeking notoriety and office, he shouted "the Chinese must go." Running on an independent ticket for Mayor, he declared that if elected he would run the Chinese out of San Francisco within twenty-four hours.

(12) Dennis Kearney was born in Ireland in 1847. He followed the sea as sailor boy and officer, and in 1867 he landed at San Francisco as first officer of the clipper ship Shooting Star. In 1870 he married. Two years later he engaged in the draying business and

Kearney continued his tirade against the city and county officials, not forgetting the Chinese. In the meeting of January 16, 1878, Kearney shouted, "Are you ready to march down to the wharf and stop the leperous Chinese from land-

---

made big money. The merchants boycotted him after he became a sand lot orator and he was obliged to sell his business at a heavy loss. After the Chinese crusade he engaged in stock mining and became wealthy. In the '90's his uncle died and Dennis was left a fortune in Fresno property. Kearney's entrance into stock deals made a complete change in the man. Wells Drury said in 1899, describing him, "The canvas overalls and jumper had disappeared. Gone was the drayman's leather apron, fastened by copper rivets. Before me was the Dennis Kearney of today, the prosperous speculator in wheat, sugar and oil. His powerful hands are no longer knotted and clenched, but white and soft. The chin no longer protrudes, and the jaw has less of the appearance of aggressive prominence." "Watching the wheat game is harder work than excluding the Chinese," said Kearney. He died in Alameda April 29, 1907. His beautiful home was destroyed in the San Francisco fire.

(13) In one of his speeches Kearney declared San Francisco would meet with the fate of Moscow if the condition of the laboring classes was not changed. In his December speech he denounced the rich and declared that "Judge Lynch is the judge wanted by the working man. I advise you all to own a musket and a hundred rounds of ammunition." On one occasion in his tirade against the Legislature he shouted, "If the members ever step over the line of decency, then I say hemp, hemp, hemp, that is the battle cry of freedom."

ing?" With a yell his auditors shouted "Yes." The next day Kearney was arrested. At this time several of the clubs had been engaged in military drills. One company of eighty men was well armed. The authorities, anticipating trouble over Kearney's imprisonment, called out the National Guard. Two warships about the same time anchored off the water front. Kearney had threatened to blow up the Pacific Mail steamers' dock if any more Chinese were landed.

The Legislature was then in session at Sacramento and the San Francisco supervisors, in secret session, appointed a committee to visit the capital and seek protection. As a result the Legislature, under a suspension of rules, immediately passed the "Murphy riot act," which prohibited the gathering of doubtful assemblies or the delivering of incendiary speeches. Kearney was tried by jury and acquitted. Then he invited the Legislature to come to San Francisco and hear him speak. A joint committee was appointed from both houses and they visited San Francisco. They attended the meeting of February 2nd. The assembly was as quiet and orderly as at a church service and Kearney's speech was as free from slander as a minister's sermon. That committee, with political aspirations in view, reported to the Legislature that the working men had not committed any overt act, the passage of the riot act was ill timed and should be repealed, and that the police had used unwarranted roughness in dispersing meetings.

The flip-flop of the San Francisco Chronicle (14) at this time was quite amusing. Charles de Young, the managing editor of the Chronicle, seemed to have been impressed with the idea that it was his mission to give the state a new constitution. As the Republicans failed to enthuse over his idea, he deserted the party and tried to enter the Democratic fold. They had no use for him or his "harlot newspaper," as one delegate called it, and De Young then turned to the working men. They accepted his services, but they refused to desert their leader, Kearney, or permit the Chronicle to dictate their policy. This angered De Young. Again changing his colors, he began his abuse of Kearney.

---

(14) The De Young brothers, Charles, Michael H. and Gustavus, were born in San Francisco. They were newsboys and January 16, 1865, Charles de Young started a little four-page paper called the Dramatic Chronicle. In September, 1866, Mike de Young became a partner in the Chronicle. They soon had a large circulation, and in September, 1868, they began selling their paper by subscription at twelve and one-half cents a week. In 1890 the Chronicle proprietors erected the first steel building in California, at their present location in San Francisco, corner of Market and Kearney streets.

At this time a San Francisco Baptist minister named Isaac C. Kalloch began attracting considerable attention, not only by reason of his ability as a speaker, but because of his views regarding the working men (15). From his preludes the working men soon learned that in the Baptist divine they had an able friend and advocate, one who would not decline a seat in the United States Senate. There he would champion the cause of the poor. Learning that as a stepping stone to that high office Kalloch would accept the nomination of mayor of San Francisco, June 7, 1879, the working men unanimously nominated him for mayor. The Chronicle now began firing its vitriolic poison upon Kalloch. They endeavored by persuasion, intimidation and threats to compel him to decline the nomination. Finally De Young sent an agent to demand the pastor's non-acceptance. Kalloch refused to surrender. The agent then informed the pastor that De Young "had the ammunition in the pigeon hole of the Chronicle office to destroy him, both as a politician and as a preacher" (16). Kalloch sent his compliments to Mr. De Young and told him "to go to hell." The following day the Chronicle began a series of the most abusive tirades ever seen in print. Kalloch paid no attention to them until an editorial appeared reflecting upon the honor of his deceased father. It was a cowardly calumny, written for the express purpose of arousing Kalloch. De Young had finally succeeded in his object. It aroused the lion-like wrath of the pastor and in his memorable speech August 23, 1879, he most unmercifully scored the Chronicle proprietors (17).

---

(15) The reverend gentleman arrived in San Francisco from Kansas early in the '70's to take charge of the Second and Fourth Baptist Consolidated churches. A circular structure known as the Metropolitan temple was erected for him, and he drew each Sunday an immense audience, averaging an attendance of 5,000. He was a man of medium size, heavy built, florid complexion, sandy hair and whiskers. He had a loud, clear, pleasing tone of voice, and was eloquent and convincing in his remarks. It was his custom each Sunday evening in a prelude before his sermon to discuss the political questions of the day, both state and local. He swayed his audience at his will and ofttimes referred to events in very plain language.

Smarting under the minister's stinging rebuke, Charles de Young resolved to kill Kalloch. The day of duelling was passed, so he resorted to a more cowardly method of disposing of his antagonist. Armed with a large sized Colt's revolver, De Young rapidly rode to the temple in a closed coupe, a messenger boy by his side. Upon his arrival at the temple, side entrance, Kalloch was just leaving his study. De Young said to the boy, "Do you see that gentleman with a duster on? Tell him that a lady wishes to see him." The messenger obeyed. As Kalloch attempted to open the door of the coupe, De Young fired. The ball struck the pastor two inches below the heart. Kalloch staggered backward and the murderer, springing from his seat to the ground, again fired, shooting Kalloch through the thigh. De Young then attempted to enter the coupe and escape, but he was quickly seized by citizens. In the struggle the coupe was overturned. The newspaper proprietor was kicked and trampled by the angry crowd and finally rescued by a policeman and taken to jail (18). Kalloch, although pronounced mortally wounded, recovered and acceptably filled the office of mayor, to which he was elected while recovering from his wounds. Charles de Young remained in jail until September 1st, awaiting Kalloch's recovery. He was then released on $25,000 bail. This ended that affair. The tragedy came later.

---

(16) Charles de Young sent a special agent east to learn of Kalloch's licentious record in his younger days.

(17) During his speech he declared, "It is not necessary tonight * * * to discuss the defiled organ, the bawdy house breeding, the gutter snipe training of social pariahs who vainly struggle for the recognition which decent societies deny them, and who by a persistent and damnable system of blackmailing have built up a newspaper, which in its every issue is a moral volcano * * * to fill the surrounding atmosphere with poison. If the devil in hell has an organ on earth, it is the San Francisco Chronicle." Closing his speech, he left the hall and addressed another large crowd outside. He there referred to the slanderous attacks by "miscreants" upon his deceased father. He then described the lives of the two men and asserted that they were the sons "of a harlot." The words created a wild sensation. The crowd expected to see Kalloch killed by De Young, for he had so threatened.

Charles de Young, failing to kill Kalloch, still continued his newspaper tirades, until the best and most conservative class began to think that patience might cease to be a virtue. Kalloch's son, then a young man of perhaps thirty years of age, silently stood the abuse heaped upon his father until he saw in circulation the sixty-page pamphlet, "The Life and History of Isaac M. Kalloch" (19). The mother of young Kalloch was also suffering under the terrible hounding of the Chronicle. Arming himself with a Colt's revolver about dark April 23, 1880, young Kalloch in passing the Chronicle building observed his victim in the office. Pushing back the swinging door, Kalloch entered and quickly fired three shots at De Young. He missed him every shot. De Young then ran behind the counter and stood over as if to get a weapon. Kalloch, then reaching across the counter, again fired. The ball entered De Young's mouth and brain, killing him instantly. Kalloch was at once arrested and taken to jail.

---

(18) That afternoon the Kearneyites held a very excited meeting. One of the speakers declared, "It is not the Chinese now, we are after De Young's blood." Said another speaker, "The Chinese must go, and we demand that the De Youngs must go." "Hang them, hang them," cried the mob.

(19) This pamphlet claimed to give the life history of I. M. Kalloch, and it brought out in detail the adulterous acts of the pastor in his former homes in Massachusetts and Kansas. As it was known that De Young had sent an agent east to look up the minister's record, the son believed him responsible for the publication of the book.

There now occurred one of the most disgraceful scenes ever witnessed in San Francisco, the brutish acts of a howling mob. A large crowd gathered and they began laughing loudly, talking and even hooting. And the policemen were even compelled to beat them back with their clubs in order to clear the way for the morgue wagon. As the body was placed in the wagon, the mob began to hoot, yell and cheer, and following on to the morgue they continued these disgraceful actions. So bitter was their hatred for the dead the crowd lost control of all decent nature. It caused the better class of citizens to blush with shame, for although De Young had his faults, he also had his virtues (20).

Kalloch, tried for the murder of Charles de Young, was defended by the pioneer criminal attorney, Henry E. Highton. The plea was self-defense. After considerable delay, a witness was found with "X-ray" sight. While passing the Chronicle office at the moment of the shooting, looking through French plate glass figured windows, he saw De Young fire the first shot. Kalloch was acquitted. But the witness Clemshaw was sent to state's prison for perjury.

---

(20) Charles de Young was the head and brains of the Chronicle, and he placed it in the front rank of journalism. At heart he was a man generous and genial; and strong in his likes and dislikes, he was both feared and loved. A full sized marble statue erected by his brother now marks his grave in the I. O. O. F. cemetery.

THE AGE OF RAILROADS.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The building of this overland railroad was the greatest enterprise in the nation's history of that period, and regardless of the "roast" criticisms and abuse that have been showered upon the four builders, Leland Stanford, Mark Hopkins, Collis P. Huntington and Charles Crocker, they stand as among the state's greatest benefactors and they are entitled to high praise (1).

For many years the people of California had been talking of a railroad across the Sierras. Some said that it could be built, some that it was an impossibility. William M .Gwin introduced the subject to Congress in 1854.

---

(1) Collis P. Huntington, the financier of the Central Pacific, was born in New York October 22, 1821. His father was a wool merchant. Huntington at the age of twenty-two engaged in general merchandising. In 1849 he came to California and opened a store of hardware and miners' supplies in Sacramento. In 1855 he took in as his partner Mark Hopkins, and this partnership continued until Hopkins' death in March, 1878.

Charles Crocker was another New Yorker, born September 16, 1822. At ten years of age he began working, as his parents were very poor. He worked upon a farm, in a sawmill, and in a forge and mastered the trade. Coming to California in 1850, two years later he engaged in the dry goods business in the capital city.

Mark Hopkins, the oldest of the four railroad kings, was also born in New York, September 1, 1813. He was clerking at the age of sixteen, studying law eight years later, and landed in San Francisco in August, 1849. A few months later he reached Sacramento, and loading an ox team with groceries, traveled to Placerville and opened a general merchandising store.

Leland Stanford we have already noticed in another part of this work.

These four men in Huntington's store on K street listened attentively to an engineer and surveyor, Theodore D. Judah, while he explained to them the practicability, the importance and the possibilities of an overland railroad across the Sierras.

These men believed such a railroad possible, and with a combined capital of only $200,000 they had the

He proposed a southern line (where now runs the Santa Fe), its western terminus San Diego. Then came sectional jealousy and the northern Congressmen fought for a northern line, over the Lewis and Clark survey of 1804, now the James Hill road, ending in Oregon. Then came the Civil war and the northern men at once saw the helpless condition of the Pacific coast. They saw that an overland railroad was a necessity, a war measure, for the transportation of troops. A central overland bill was introduced by Senator James A. McDougall, granting money and lands to the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroads. The bill passed both houses and July 1, 1862, it was signed by Abraham Lincoln (2).

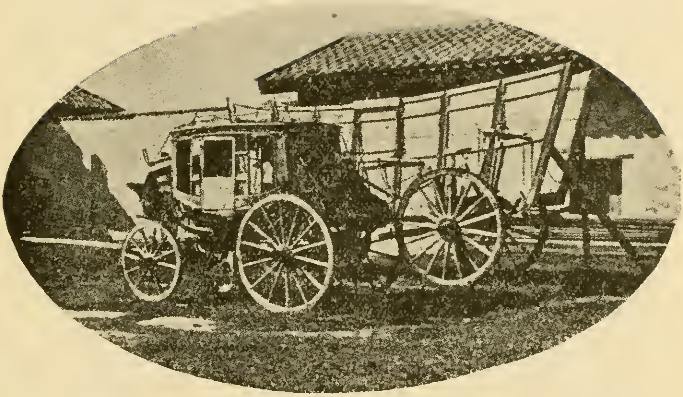
It need not be stated that there was much preliminary work before even this much was

---

nerve to attempt to carry out an enterprise that would cost millions of dollars and several years of hard work.

With the highest confidence in T. D. Judah they organized the Central Pacific Railroad Company. Then Huntington and Judah visited Congress and succeeded with others in having passed the overland railroad bill. Then came the work of construction. They were compelled to employ cheap labor. And as labor on this coast was scarce and high priced, agents were sent to China to import coolie laborers. They posted notices in the two Chinese ports of emigration, Canton and Hongkong, that the Central Pacific railroad wanted laborers. They would be given free passage to California and $25.00 per month. These coolies did nothing but pick and shovel work. I understand 6,000 were employed. Then there were the forests to cut, ties to make, bridges; sheds and buildings to erect, rock to blast and cars and locomotives to build, and this gave work to an army of mechanics and white laborers. In the Sierras alone, to say nothing of shop work, over 9,000 white men were employed for three years in various occupations. In their blasting over five hundred kegs of powder were used daily. The company was compelled to ship all of their material from the east by ship and the freight on ten locomotives cost $20,000, the engines themselves costing $19,000 apiece.

(2) When the news arrived of the signing of the bill, California was celebrating our national day. About noon at Stockton the citizens were on parade. One of the citizens, turning to a second, inquired, "What's the bells ringing for?" Soon he learned, as down the street the newsboys ran shouting, "Extra, extra, signing of the Pacific railroad bill."



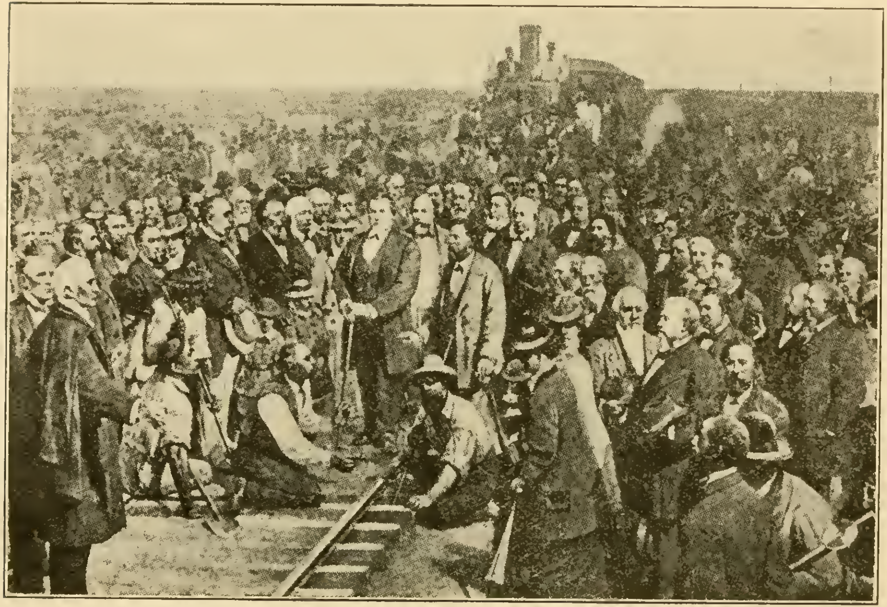
The Stage Coach and Prairie Schooner. The Pioneer Way of
Transporting Freight and Passengers.

accomplished. It was necessary to interest the people that they would be willing to bond the counties through which ran the road. In California in 1860 a Pacific railroad convention was held. Nearly all of the counties in the state sent their delegates. The attention of the convention was called to the fact that, in case of civil war, the state was in a dangerous position both from civil and foreign foes. They were reminded that commerce and trade were greatly retarded because of the long delay in shipping goods from the east. Then there was the China and Japan trade which might be controlled through an overland road. The resolutions were unanimously adopted advocating the Pacific railroad. The Central Pacific was then organized in June, 1861, and the directors employed fine speakers to travel over the state advocating the issuing of bonds. The scheme was well planned and soon the people went wild over the railroad questions and the issuing of bonds (3).

Governor Stanford at the end of his term of office gave his entire attention to the work of construction, and February 22, 1863, at the foot of K street, in the presence of the Legislature and a large crowd of citizens, the ex-Governor shoveled the first earth of the road. Speeches

---

(3) The largest amount of bonds issued was in 1863. In that year San Joaquin county voted $250,000 in bonds to the Western Pacific and later $100,000 to the Stockton & Copperopolis. Tuolumne and Calaveras counties each gave $50,000 to the Copperopolis road. El Dorado gave $250,000 to the Sacramento & Placerville. Sacramento voted $300,000 in bonds to the Central Pacific, taking in payment 3,000 shares of stock, and Placer county gave $250,000 in bonds provided the road ran through the county to the state line by the way of Clipper Gap and Dutch Flat. The company changed the route, yet they tried to collect the bonds, and under the name of the Dutch Flat swindle over thirty years the litigations were in court. San Francisco voted $1,000,000 in bonds to the Western and the Central Pacific. The Legislature voted the Central Pacific warrants calling for $200,000 at the completion of every twenty miles of road. The limit was fifty miles. The directors agreed to haul free of cost all exhibits for the state fair, all convicts and public messengers and all troops in time of war.



Driving the Last Spike. The Famous Painting, 4x6 Feet, Was Painted for Leland Stanford at a Cost of $10,000.

were made by Charles Crocker, J. H. Warwick, the actor, and Leland Stanford. In his address Stanford predicted that in 1870 the road would be finished. In November, 1867, the road was in running order to the highest point of the Sierras, 105 miles, and 6,300 feet above sea level. An excursion train, bearing the officers, a half dozen editors and several ladies, was run to that point November 30th.

In the winter of 1869 track laying was rapidly carried on by the Union and the Central Pacific, each company racing for the bonus given for extra road building. In May the Central Pacific were fast moving on Promontory point, and May 10th was the day set for the driving of the last spike. A celebration was arranged for the grand event. Sacramento was the place selected. The telegraph lines had been arranged, so at the first blow of the hammer driving the spike the news would be telegraphed to all parts of the United States. From 5 in the morning until 10 o'clock thousands began assembling in Sacramento from Reno, Nevada; Stockton and San Francisco. The twenty-one locomotives of the company were drawn up in line on the water front and as the signal was given the engineers opened wide their whistles. The noise of whistles, bells and cannon for a time drowned out all human speech. There was an immense procession, an oration by Governor Haight, a poem and vocal and instrumental music. The day was also honored at San Francisco by a procession, decorations, an oration and an illumination; at Placerville and Yreka by bell ringing and illuminations, and at Stockton by bells and a salute of thirty-eight guns.

October 31st the Pacific railroad was completed from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Two months earlier the roadbed was laid to Stockton and August 11th Sacramento and Stockton for the first time extended friendly greetings. An excursion had been planned and the Sacramento pioneers became the guests of the pioneers of the San Joaquin. About a fourth of the population of the capital accompanied the pioneers, and about 11 o'clock a. m. forty-two cars, drawn by two locomotives, rounded the curve of the road into Stockton. The firemen, pioneers, mayor and council and "the town" were in waiting to meet their Sacramento brethren and with music and flying banners they marched on the principal streets. Collations were spread for all of the visiting organizations and at 5 o'clock homeward they returned.

In 1860 a miner named William Reed, while prospecting for gold in the Sierras east of Stockton, discovered copper. The mines were opened and an immense bed of copper ore was found. A railroad project was next started and in 1862 the Stockton & Copperopolis road was organized. It was believed that the freight of copper alone would pay all running expenses. San Joaquin county gave the company bonds to the amount of $100,000. The government granted sections of land on each side of the road. In December, 1870, the citizens of Stockton were delighted when the first locomotive ran over a principal street to the water front (4). Ten miles of roadbed in good running order were laid. Then the bottom fell out of copper.

The stockholders could not extend the road. It was then purchased by the Central Pacific. To obtain the bonds and the land, they built the road thirty miles to Milton.

The Copperopolis line was the fourth railroad then running in California. The pioneer of the coast was the Sacramento & Folsom. It was built by the enterprising merchants of Sacramento to catch the trade of the miners of the southern mines. The twenty-two miles of road were completed in February, 1856, and February 22nd a free excursion was given. The Legislators were invited. They were also given passes for themselves and families. The road was a paying proposition from the beginning, as over 8,000 tons of merchandise was weekly landed at the Sacramento wharf, consigned to the mining camps.

---

(4) Years later this street roadbed, over which ran tooting locomotives and long trains of freight cars, became an intolerable nuisance. There was no law, however, that could prevent it. Finally the merchants gave the Central Pacific $10,000 to remove their track. They expected, sharp enough, to have the council grant them much better accommodations along the west end of the street.

The second railroad, known as the California Pacific, was projected from Sacramento to Vallejo in 1857. County subsidies amounting to $120,000 were given to the road. Lack of money, however, retarded its progress. It was not completed until 1869. Then a bitter fight took place between that road and the Central Pacific over the crossing. The Central Pacific had laid their line along the entire water front, and the California Pacific could not enter the city from the Yolo county side. Finally in April, 1871, the California Pacific, through its president, Milton S. Latham, sold out to the Central Pacific.

The third railroad enterprise was the San Jose & San Francisco, which was chartered August 16, 1860. The citizens of the counties were desirous of a railroad and the Legislature authorized the people to vote upon the issuing of $500,000 in bonds to the stockholders (5). The contract to build the road was led to A. H. Houstan and Charles McLaughlin (6) and January 16, 1864, the first train, an excursion, ran from San Francisco to San Jose. The train was drawn by a locomotive built in San Francisco by H. J. Booth. In 1869 this road was extended to Gilroy.

---

(5) On the question of bonds, San Mateo county voted yes 7,309, no 1,932; Santa Clara county, yes 1,467, no 735. Later by a large majority San Francisco county voted $600,000 in bonds. The common council refused to issue the bonds. When the Central Pacific obtained possession of the road they commenced suit against the city and won it.

(6) Charles McLaughlin, who later became a millionaire and one of the Central Pacific's principal agents, was shot and killed December 13, 1883, by Jerome B. Cox, a sub-contractor who did thousands of dollars worth of work for McLaughlin, and he refused to pay Cox. Time and time again Cox obtained judgment in the courts, but new trials were granted the defendant. After nearly twenty years of worry and trouble, Cox entered McLaughlin's office on the day mentioned and demanded a settlement for the $40,000 due him on past contracts. The men were alone. Outsiders, hearing three shots, rushed into the room. They found McLaughlin mortally wounded and dying. Cox declared that he shot in self-defense, as McLaughlin tried to stab him with a bowie knife. Cox was discharged in the preliminary examination. Public opinion justified Cox. After twenty-one years of litigation the courts gave Cox the money due. To honor the man, September 28, 1886, the united labor party made Cox their nominee for Governor.

The first regular passenger train from the east arrived at Oakland November 8th. This was preceded some five weeks by an overland excursion train. It was chartered by the Sovereign Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., assembling that year in San Francisco. The Grand Lodge at the state line were met by brothers from Sacramento, and tarrying in that city for a day, September 15th, they laid the cornerstone of the Odd Fellows' temple. Spending an hour with Nathan Porter, of Alameda, September 16th, they were then transported to San Francisco. There they were welcomed by the order in California and under the escort of the National Guard and a procession of several thousand Odd Fellows they passed through the principal streets to the California theater, where several addresses were made. The next day they made an excursion around the bay and out upon the Pacific, and during their stay they were royally entertained by brethren and citizens. It was an important occasion, as they were the first national organization to visit California. Others were to follow, but many years intervened.

Many years before the completion of the overland, local lines were running and one of these lines ran from Oakland to Brooklyn, a distance of six miles. As Oakland lies upon the beach, to reach the ferryboat and deep water a wharf three-fourths of a mile was constructed. Trains were running over this line by September, 1863, and in April, 1865, Brooklyn was reached. Three years later (July 4, 1869) the first of those terrible accidents took place at the ferry landing. A large crowd from San Francisco visited the parade in Oakland. As the Oakland visitors were about to return to the metropolis by the 5 o'clock boat, they met upon the apron the crowd from the bay city. Jamming and pushing, the weight was too heavy. The chains holding up the apron broke and over a hundred persons were thrown into the water. Two heroic Italians, with others, jumped overboard to save life, and although the Italians saved a dozen persons, they were drowned, together with twenty more.

The most fickle guide to things right or wrong, just or unjust, is public opinion. For twenty years the people were clamoring for railroads. When the opportunity was offered they gave liberally of their money and time to railroad propositions. In less than ten years the people were as bitterly fighting the railroads as previously they had been praising them. For this change of sentiment there were many causes. Some reasons were just, others unjust. The causes of complaint were all local, and the first came from Alameda county. That county gave bonds to the "Western Pacific," on condition that all of the money should be expended for road building in that county. The Western Pacific, unable to carry on the work, sold out to the Central Pacific. That company, building four hundred miles of roadbed, found it inadvisable to perform special work in Alameda county. They refused to deliver the bonds. The railroad commenced suit and for nearly forty years Alameda county was at enmity with the Central Pacific.

I have not the space to enumerate one-quarter of the battles between the people and the railroad. One only will I record, that of San Francisco over the Goat island terminus. The metropolis voted bonds in large amounts, but when they learned that Sacramento was to be the terminus of the Central Pacific the supervisors refused to issue the bonds. Later Stanford acquired the Western Pacific and the road was extended to Oakland. San Francisco was first jealous of the capital. Now she is jealous of Oakland, and fearing that Oakland would get all of the interior trade, San Francisco asked the Central Pacific to bridge the bay and run their trains into San Francisco. The company agreed to the proposition, provided the metropolis voted the company bonds to the amount of $3,000,000 to build the bridge. The citizens voted the bonds. Again the supervisors held them up. Then was begun a long contested lawsuit.

Unable to quickly win the suit, and naturally irritated because of the fight, the Central Pacific now sought a permanent terminus of the road. Oakland proper was out of the question, as the low marsh lands prevented the docking of steamers either large or small. Compelled to make deep water their terminal point, the company petitioned the government for Goat island. Then arose the merchants of San Francisco as one man and strongly protested. Searching diligently, they found engineers who asserted that the occupation of Goat island by a bridgeway would injure its military defense. And the Chamber of Commerce March, 1872, appointed a committee of one hundred to defeat the measure in Congress if possible. The government refused to permit the occupation of the island.

Oakland was wise and some time previous (March 10, 1868) the Legislature, at the request of Oakland, granted the Central Pacific submerged and tide lands for depots and commercial facilities. The company at once took possession of these lands, filling in a solid roadbed from Oakland to deep water. They constructed a depot of glass and iron and made further improvements amounting to millions of dollars. From that point ferryboats began running to San Francisco, steaming the four and one-half miles in fifteen minutes.

Fifteen years passed; the animosity against the railroad was greatly lessened and once more the Goat island subject came before the people. Now public sentiment favored the Central Pacific; the citizens of the state and many in San Francisco said, "Let the railroad occupy the island." In March, 1893, the Legislature in joint session passed a resolution calling upon the California representatives in Congress to use all legitimate means to secure the passage of a bill ceding Goat island to California, that she might lease it to the Central Pacific and not a voice was raised in opposition. Again in 1895 the subject was brought forth in the Senate, and now the state is willing that the railroad should occupy Goat island. It is well adapted for a railroad terminus and San Francisco could be reached by ferry in ten minutes.

Completing the central division of the great overland railroad, the company in 1872 began building a railroad down the valley. It was their object to connect at Mohave with the Atchison & Topeka, then building westward from New Orleans. The Central Pacific, along their proposed route, demanded tribute of every farmer and of every town. If the farmer or the town refused to accede to their "hold-up," then the rancher was put to every possible inconvenience and new towns were founded in opposition to those already established (7).

They began their Southern Pacific road at Lathrop, twelve miles south of Stockton. There they established a railroad center and built a fine large hotel. In the extension of the road the company in crossing the Tehachapi mountain performed a very remarkable piece of engi-

---

(7) The farmer who gave the company the right of way free of cost received as a compensation a siding or side track, or perhaps a flag station. Towns that put up money and gave the right of way were given depots and perhaps terminal privileges. If they refused, opposition towns were founded. A town was founded in opposition to Stockton and named Lathrop in honor of Stanford's wife, her maiden name. It was built to "cause the grass to grow in the streets of Stockton." Fortunately, the city had deep water communication with San Francisco bay. Modesto was founded and named Ralston. Because of Wm. C. Ralston's modesty, he refused this honor. The name was then changed to Modesto, a Spanish word meaning modest. Then came the fight with Knights Ferry for the county seat. Railroad money was freely used and Modesto won.

Visalia with a population of 2,000 inhabitants was unable to pay the tribute. Then the railroad founded Goshen, six miles distant. Bakersfield was a large town. They wouldn't cough up and Sumner was started only two miles away and the people of Bakersfield were compelled to walk to the new station. When the Santa Fe track was laid they ran to Visalia and Bakersfield, thus compelling the Southern Pacific to extend their lines.

For nearly twenty-five years the state, or a large part of it, was antagonistic to the Southern Pacific. There were hundreds of reasons for this antagonism. I will take Stockton to illustrate a few of these reasons. Stanford asked for a right of way through a principal neering work (8). After several years of labor and at a heavy expense, the natural obstacles were surmounted and upon reaching the desert "Mohave" was founded. A branch road in September, 1876, was completed to Los Angeles.

At all of their towns the company erected good hotels, comfortable depots and made them shipping or terminal stations. They laid their track over the sandy desert where roamed wild deer and jackrabbits by the thousands. The land was of no value except for pasture, and the traveler

---

street near the water front. The council refused. He asked for another street. The council could not agree as to the street they would grant him. The company could not wait. They laid their track outside the city limits. Four years later the people extended the city limits beyond the roadbed. The coming of the railroad had increased the outside population. Stanford was compelled to pay city taxes and he was hot. Later a company of "honorable" citizens organized the Stockton & Visalia road. It was their agreed purpose to build a railroad from Stockton to Visalia. It was to be an opposition road to the Southern Pacific. The city and county went wild and voted them $500,000 in bonds. The citizens built a road ten miles south from Peters, a station on the Copperopolis road. Then they sold out to Stanford. He called for the bonds. After twenty years of litigation a compromise was made of $300,000. During this time the Southern Pacific did all things possible to injure the city. Maps were published; Stockton was not on the map. Lathrop, with less than two hundred inhabitants, was a large dot. Thousands of tons of wheat were then being raised and shipped. Stockton was a wheat depot, but the company carried wheat to Port Costa, a fifty-mile farther haul, twenty-five per cent cheaper than they would bring it to Stockton. For years the city was a way station, not a terminal point, and freight shipped from the east consigned to Stockton merchants was not sidetracked here until it had gone to Oakland and returned. We had at that time a railroad commission. They were presumed to regulate these railroad grievances. But as Governor Johnson said in his campaign speech in 1914, "You had the railroad and the railroad was the commission. The railroad commission did one work * * * it drew its salary every month for thirty years."

(8) The roadbed there crossing itself forms a complete loop three-fourths of a mile in length. The highest point of the road is 3,694 feet. In reaching the loop the train was compelled to travel fifty-five miles.

would journey for many miles, seeing no signs of civilization save bands of sheep and herders' tents. Twenty years have passed, and lo! what a wonderful change! The land then worth but $2.50 an acre arose to $50.00, $100.00 and even $200.00 per acre, after the irrigation canals were built. The desert was literally made to "blossom like the rose," gardens, orchards and vineyards covered the land. The counties grew with astonishing rapidity. Stanislaus, with a population in 1870 of 6,497, in 1890 had 10,040, increased in 1910 to 22,522; Merced in the same time from 2,097 to 8,035, and in 1910, 15,148; Tulare in 1870 had 4,533, in 1890 had 24,574, and in 1910 had 35,440. Fresno in population exceeded all. In 1870 the population was 6,336, in 1890 it rose to 32,026, and in 1910 to 75,657.

When the Southern Pacific, and a few years later the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad, entered Los Angeles the dawn of a new era arose in Southern California. They were no longer dependent upon the ocean steamer and the slow traveling coach for communication by the way of San Francisco with the outside world. The old Mexicans, born in adobe huts or upon ranchos, living indolent, lazy lives, were to witness under more favorable circumstances and under a higher form of civilization the repeated story of 1849. Again letters were sent east boasting of the climate, soil and wonderful productions of California. Tons of printed matter were there distributed, describing in glowing terms the "new south." Once again the name of California resounded along the Atlantic shore. Regarding the land of gold? No, the land of orange groves and health giving resorts. The distance was great, but the way was easy. No need now of an iron frame and a rugged constitution to reach the Golden State. No six months' journey across the plains or dangerous voyage upon the stormy waters was necessary. The pioneers, God bless them all, had made the way smooth and easy, and with only a five days' ride in a handsome palace coach the traveler could enter the new land and there find accommodations equal to those he left behind. The judicious advertising of Southern California soon produced results. The people came by the thousands and the tidal wave of 1849 was again repeated. Were they seekers of gold? No, some came to purchase land, millionaires visited the coast to spend the winter, and the sick came to regain their health. So large was this immigration Los Angeles was for a season called the "one lung city." The old pueblo became a live, hustling, bustling modern city. Her population increased with astonishing rapidity. In 1850 her population was only 1,610, in 1870 it was 5,728. From that on it jumped by leaps and bounds, in 1880, 11,183; 1890, 50,395; 1900, 102,479, and 1910, 310,108.

As the result of this "boom," which stopped not at Los Angeles, but spreading through all the smaller towns reached San Diego, the south grew with marvelous rapidity. The flush time which San Diego enjoyed in early days again returned, and awaking from her forty years of siesta she took on life, energy and enterprise, unparalleled by any other city of the coast, save her rival one hundred miles to the north. Her harbor, next to San Francisco the finest on the coast, was alive with steamers and ships, and her population, less than 5,000 in 1870, twenty years later had increased to 16,000, and in 1910 was 30,578. The county population during the same period increased from 8,618 to 34,987, and in 1910 was 61,665. The limits of the old pueblo were extended in every direction, fine blocks of stores and dwellings were erected, a magnificent summer resort costing a million and a half was built on Coronado Beach, and millions spent in constructing Sweet Water Dam, a magnificent piece of work.

UNPLACED EVENTS.

CHAPTER XIX.

They tell us we never can be a manufacturing state, as we are too far distant from the cheap fuel supply, coal, the market and cheap labor. This may be true, but we have an immense electrical power, which is cheaper than coal; and we have an ocean of fuel oil. We need not go to the market to sell our manufactured goods. The market is coming to us. As to cheap labor, no man can foretell the results arising from the Panama canal. Admitting that we may not become a manufacturing state, we are rapidly becoming the garden spot of the nation. Today the exportations from California of fruits, vegetables, cereals and wines (1) are enormous. Yet we have thousands of acres of mountain, valley and marsh lands, fertile and productive, not yet touched by plow or spade.

As the men of 1849 landed in California they rushed to the mines, regarding not the fact that agriculture and horticulture were soon to become the greatest source of wealth (2). Those inclined to farming believed it impossible to raise grain upon soil that was dry six months of the year, and they wrote east to friends, "Don't come to California, for so rainless is this region it is impossible to raise anything except along the river banks" (3). A few of the old pioneers, gaining wisdom from the mission fathers, planted grain and to some extent exported it. That the wealth of the wheat crop alone was far in excess of the value of the gold output is an undeniable fact, as a few figures only will show. In 1860 the state wheat crop was 2,530,400 bushels; in 1870, 6,937,038 bushels; in 1880, 29,017,707 bushels, and in 1889, 40,869,337 bushels. This was the state's crown point in the production of wheat. It was the largest crop of any state in the Union save Minnesota. This immense yield, figured at one dollar a bushel (it was often worth more, never less), equaled the entire gold output previous to 1853, and nearly doubled the gold production of any two years succeeding 1855. This of wheat alone, to say nothing of oats, barley, hay, corn and other cereals. In 1852 the state produced 90,100 bushels of barley; increasing yearly, the crop in 1879 was 11,000,000, and in 1892, 15,000,000. Barley is never less than ninety cents a bushel.

---

(1) I will give a few figures only, that of 1912. In that year California produced over 6,000,000 bushels of wheat and 41,700,000 bushels of barley, this being second to Minnesota. We grew 3,825,000 tons of hay for stock feed, including horses, notwithstanding the fact that Californians have expended over $50,000,000 for automobiles. Then of potatoes 10,000,000 bushels were raised. Most of the tubers were raised upon reclaimed tule lands, the haunts, thirty years ago, of millions of wild ducks and geese. Speaking of beets, we beat all states, 1,087,283 tons being raised, this principally in Monterey and San Benito counties. It produced in sugar 163,300 tons, crushed for the greater part in the largest sugar mill in the world at Salinas. Fresno county included, we produced 120,000,000 tons of raisins. And Los Angeles county produced oranges and lemons valued at $25,000,000. Fruits were dried to the extent of 230,000 tons and 45,000,000 gallons of wine produced.

The long, dry summer of the San Joaquin valley permits the standing for two or more months of the ripened grain. So vast was the yield, however, great improvements in agricultural implements were necessary. The Russians plowed their land with a long bent beam, to which was fastened a pointed flat piece of iron. The pioneers, cultivating from 400 to 1,200 acres in each farm, first used the single plow. Then two plows were fastened together. Next came the gang plow, one man and eight horses plowing ten acres a day. It cut a three-foot swath. Now they cut a furrow eight feet wide, sow and harrow at the same time, using an oil burning engine.

---

(2) The old Spaniard, Don Luis Peralta, realized this fact when his sons were anxious to hasten to the gold mines. He said to them, "My sons, go to your ranch and raise grain, and that will be your best gold field, because we all must eat while we live."

(3) George C. Yount in 1836 raised wheat in Napa county. Wheat in 1848 was raised at Stockton. The Mormons raised wheat in 1847 on the upper San Joaquin They also dug irrigating ditches and drew the water from the river by endless chain buckets. In 1850 a new settler, taking up land near Hayward, Alameda county, planted grain. The old settlers, laughing at his folly, said, "You are throwing away your time, you can't raise grain on these plains. A little grain can be raised on the creeks, but not here." Four years later, the county was one vast grain field, yielding seventy-five bushels to the acre.

Captain Sutter cut his grain with scythes in the hands of several hundred Indians, threshed it by driving loose horses over the grain. The chaff was separated from the grain by tossing it up in blankets in a strong wind. This was the work of several months. The pioneer first used the old fashioned mower for cutting the grain. Then was invented the "California header," which, cutting a swath twenty feet wide, sent a steady stream of grain into the wagon which accompanied it. Later came the immense hay fork, lifted by horse power, which quickly lifted the grain from the wagon and stacked it. After 1852 the McCormick thresher was used. Still later the steam power thresher was sent into the field. The engine was so constructed that straw, instead of wood, was used for fuel. It threshed 2,000 bushels a day, but that was not enough. In 1860 James Marvin, a farmer of San Joaquin, invented a combined header and harvester. It was not a success. After his death, however, improvements were made from time to time. Then this immense machine, drawn by thirty horses, cut, threshed and sacked fifteen acres of grain in a single day. Now the horses are gone and the huge machine is run by its own motive power.

The farmers of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys received a severe setback in 1862. It was the year of the record breaking

---

(4) The cause of the flood. It began snowing heavily December 22nd all along the Sierras and so continued until January 8, 1862. The entire mountain range was covered with snow, in many places thirty feet deep. During the same time heavy rains fell in

flood (4). For nearly two weeks the entire basin from Sacramento to Visalia was under water. About fifty lives were lost and over $50,000,000 worth of property. The ocean of water running through the Golden Gate prevented sailing vessels from entering port, and the steamships could scarcely breast the swift running tide. So great was the property lost, for over twenty miles along the coast a continuous body of wreckage was seen. This wreckage comprised dead animals, houses, lumber, trees, cordwood, mining sluices, windmills, etc.

The flood of 1862 was followed two years later by a dry year. Scarcely any rain fell in the winter of 1863 or during the following spring (5). As a result, the farmers cut but little hay. The wheat crop was a complete failure. Hay arose in value to $60.00 a ton, and wheat was scarce at $5.00 a bushel. Horses, cattle and sheep died by the thousands of starvation. Black beef, poor and scrawny, sold for food at twenty-five cents per pound. The horses of the cities and farm—poor and weak from hunger—staggered as they walked. The street car company of San Francisco had great difficulty in maintaining their service. Hay and barley were imported from Oregon and Nevada. There was stagnation in all kinds of business and thousands

---

the valley, filling with water the dry, parched earth and the rivers. Then suddenly the weather moderated. The warm sun shone brightly on the Sierras' high cliffs—Mount Whitney for one, 18,000 feet in air. The melting snow rushed on to the valley. Once only have we had too much irrigation. By the Newlands conservation bill, now pending in Congress, it is proposed to hold back the heavy flood waters and give the state a given amount of water, in proper season.

(5) From November to May are our days of rain. Three months of this time, November, December and January, we call winter. From January to November we have bright sunshine. During the rain-day months of 1863-64 less than seven inches of rain fell at Stockton. During the rain months of 1861-62 over thirty inches of rain fell. In 1871-72 it was another dry year. It was not disastrous. Irrigation had then been introduced. The average rainfall of the state varies according to locality. Along the coast from thirty to fifty inches of water falls. In the interior ten inches of rain is the average.

of men were out of employment. Now irrigation canals can offset a dry year to some extent, and thousands of tons of alfalfa are yearly raised.

A great assistance to the state at that time was the importation of silver from the Nevada silver mines. The mines were discovered about the time of the decline in gold mining. Thousands of people rushed into the territory. Almost in a day Virginia City was founded and it became a large and flourishing capital. The Comstock, Hale & Norcross, Ophir and Gould & Curry silver mines were developed and worked, principally by citizens of San Francisco. There William Sharon, J. B. Haggin, Flood and O'Brien, Wm. C. Ralston, William Hearst and Adolph Sutro (6) made their millions and in San Francisco spent it like lords. Many of the finest buildings were erected and money flowed as in the earlier days of California's wealth. About this time was organized the San Francisco stock boards. They were a moral blight upon the state, a curse not yet destroyed. Stock gambling became contagious. All classes, from the child to the gray haired man, engaged in gambling. It demoralized business, disrupted homes, caused murders and suicides and ruined the lives of thousands of young men and women.

Almost simultaneously with the discovery of Nevada's silver, copper was discovered in June, 1860, in the Sierras east of Stockton. Cornish miners were imported from Cornwall, England, to work in the mines. A town was immediately founded. Within five years Copperopolis had a population of 10,000 inhabitants. A new industry was created for the mule teams, and at one time 800 tons of copper in 100-pound sacks were daily loaded upon the water front. It was then landed upon a steamer built for the copper trade and in San Francisco bay the copper was transferred to a sailing vessel bound for England. Within six years copper was discovered in Michigan. A metal was also found that at a cheaper price would take the place of copper. The price of copper fell twenty per cent and the Copperopolis mines were shut down. Over a thousand men in the mines alone were thrown out of work and the town was deserted.

---

(6) It was the silver from these mines obtained by the generous pioneer Frenchman, Adolph Sutro, that built Sutro Heights and the new Cliff House, San Francisco. Now it is a welcome resort for all visitors. He also gave to San Francisco a very valuable library of ancient volumes and documents, valued at $1,000,000.

One of the demoralizing effects of the gambling mania was the lottery October 31, 1870, of the San Francisco Mercantile Association. The association, although composed of the wealthiest and most influential citizens of the city, became very heavily involved. As the creditors were about to seize the library and building, the association planned an immense lottery and concert to pay the debt. By law the lottery was prohibited, yet the Legislature February 10, 1869, passed a special act empowering the association to hold a lottery. The scheme was patronized by thousands of citizens throughout the state. The drawing for prizes took place as advertised and over a million dollars was distributed. The highest prize was $100,000. The concert included a three days' program, commencing February 22, 1870. It was the largest musical celebration of the Pacific coast and, later, once only has it been excelled. Singers, twelve hundred in number, from every singing society in the state took part, one hundred coming by special train from Nevada. The orchestra of two hundred instruments was accompanied by fifty anvils in the "Il Trovatore" chorus and an immense bass drum. Rudolph Herold held the baton. Camelia Urso, the world wide famous woman violinist, was present and she was the principal attraction. An audience of twelve thousand each afternoon filled the Mechanics' pavilion.

Two years previous, October, 1868, San Francisco was given her first earthquake fright. The shock was first felt at 7:50 a. m., and for a period of forty-two seconds the suspense was terrible. The cheeks of thousands of citizens blanched with fear. Hundreds ran into the streets scantily clothed. Six persons were killed by falling walls and jumping from lofty heights. The city suffered a loss of over $500,000. Outside of San Francisco the loss was very small. In San Jose men reeled as if intoxicated. Many persons became deathly sick. The artesian wells increased their flow of water. San Leandro creek, a running stream two feet in depth, became dry. The earth opened in places several feet wide. In Stockton the shock was slightly felt at 7:51. The time of travel of the wave was just one minute. The city lies northeast of San Francisco some eighty air line miles (7).

Inyo county on March 26, 1872, suffered the most violent shock in California up to that date. The terrible destructive wave ran along the base of the Sierra Nevadas, and it was felt from Red Bluff to Los Angeles. San Francisco, Stockton and San Jose knew nothing of it until the telegraph reported the news. The principal buildings in every town were destroyed. The face of the county was changed. In places the earth crust sank several feet; in other places it was thrown up in ridges, forming embankments ten feet high. In places lakes disappeared and springs ceased their flow. In other spots springs were created. In the hills near Visalia trees were uprooted and immense rocks were thrown into the canyon. Over one hundred persons were injured and thirty-four killed in various ways. The shock came at 2:00 a. m. It was preceded by a low rumbling. There were three hundred distinct shocks and for three days the earth trembled.

The Legislature assembled at Sacramento January 5, 1862. At that time Sacramento was from two feet to ten feet under water, and in rowboats or high gum boots the legislators reached the capitol. They adjourned January

---

(7) Earthquakes were first recorded in 1818-24. From 1850 to 1880 forty-six distinct shocks were felt along the coast. San Francisco was severely shaken in the earthquake of 1851 and again October 8, 1865. In the shock last named several persons were injured by jumping from second story windows. Property depreciated in value. Over one thousand persons returned to the eastern states to reside.

23rd to meet the following day in San Francisco. The Legislature took passage on the Chrysopolis and they paid the company $1,000 for the trip (8).

The year 1862 was a very disastrous one for shipping and the California owners lost over six and one-half million dollars from the destruction of steamers and sailing vessels. Oregon at that time had no communication with the eastern states except by the way of San Francisco.

Steamers ran semi-monthly between the last named port and Portland. The Northerner of this line was wrecked in January, 1860, and seventeen passengers lost. All of the women passengers save one were saved through the heroic efforts of Arthur French, the third mate. Pulling to the shore, trailing a rope, he succeeded in fastening it. Two boatloads of women were safely landed. The third load was swamped and all were drowned, including French.

Another marine disaster five years later was the loss of the famous steamship Brother Jonathan. As she left her San Francisco pier bound for Portland a heavy wind was blowing. She had on board one hundred and ninety passengers, including James Nisbet, one of the proprietors of the Bulletin, and Brigadier General Wright and family. The general was on his way to Oregon to pay off the troops and he had $2,000,000 in gold and greenbacks (9). On the second day at sea (July 31, 1865), the wind increasing to a gale, Captain De Wolf concluded to put into port at Crescent City. Eight miles from the harbor the ship struck a sunken rock. She went down in forty-five minutes. The boats were launched, but they could not live in the raging sea and only seventeen passengers were saved. Later General Wright's body was washed ashore and with full military honors he was buried in the state plot at Sacramento.

---

(8) Because of the removal, many of the citizens of the capital were angry. The Sacramento Union in an editorial, sneeringly remarked that they thought the pioneers could stand hardships. Assemblyman Bell of Alameda strongly opposed the removal. As the legislators gathered at the landing the crowd gave three cheers for Bell and three groans for Attorney General Frank Pixley. He gave it as his opinion that the transfer of archives to San Francisco was lawful.

(9) The greenbacks were sealed up in rubber tubes and then placed in metallic cases. So large was the amount of treasure lost, several attempts have been made to recover it. Only within a year or two, said the newspaper February 14th, "Efforts to recover $1,000,000 in gold bullion and three hundred barrels of whisky from the wreck of the sidewheel steamer Brother Jonathan are being made by several Oakland merchants."

Had General Wright lived until this date he would have been despised by the laboring classes, as they declare they have no use for the militia. So declared the miners of the gold quartz mines at Sutter Creek, Amador county. They struck for higher wages in July, 1871, and the employers refused their demand and employed non-union labor.

Then the miners, marching from mine to mine, threatened to beat up the non-unionists. They stopped work. The mines began to fill with water; the employers then called upon the sheriff for protection. The county official called upon Governor Haight, and two companies of the National Guard of San Francisco, in command of W. H. L. Barnes, sailed June 18th on the steamer Yosemite for the seat of war. The militia on arrival guarded the mines and the non-union men were set to work pumping out the water. The damage was in excess of $100,000. After a month of these conditions the mine owners compromised with the "Union League." It was, they thought, a costly proposition paying non-union miners to pump water out of the mines and militia to guard them. During the trouble two men were killed, Edward Hatch, the bookkeeper of the Amador mine, and John McManey, the leader of the strike. Hatch was killed by a stray shot. McManey, assaulting the bookkeeper at a dance that evening, was killed the following day in a quarrel by a friend of Hatch.

The Amador war was succeeded two years later by what was known in history as the Modoc or Indian war. It was the last Indian fight, the end of the massacre of the poor savages, once the sole owners of California's soil. I can touch but lightly upon the cause and the result of this fight.

The Modocs were a tribe of brave Indians who lived in Northern California on the banks of the Pit and Lost rivers. They had in early days been massacred and maltreated in every manner possible—and they retaliated in kind. In 1856 the government established a military post in Surprise valley. An Indian campaign was then begun, which continued until 1864. Then a treaty of peace was signed between the governments and the Modocs. They were compelled to go to a small reservation near Klamath lake. There they were to be supplied with food and clothing through Indian agents. The agents stole all they could carry and the Indians were scantily clothed and only half fed. Then the settlers began encroaching upon their reservation, killing their game and occasionally a Modoc. Finally the tribe was reduced to such a condition that it was starve or fight.

Fortifying themselves in the center crater of the lava beds, they killed several settlers and then defied the whites to come and take them. After an encounter January 17, 1873, in which General Wheaton lost forty men and several muskets and one thousand rounds of ammunition, the government concluded to again make a treaty of peace.

Three peace commissioners were appointed, A. B. Meacham, then one of the Indian superintendents; Rev. William Thomas, a Methodist pastor; Dyer, an Indian agent, and General E. R. S. Canby. Efforts were made several times to make a treaty. The Modocs, fearing treachery, would make no treaty which compelled them to leave the lava beds. Another conference was arranged for April 11th. Frank Riddle, a white man, was the interpreter. His squaw wife advised the commissioners not to meet the Modoc committee that day. "They will kill you," she said. Heeding not her advice, on arrival they found seven Modocs sitting on the earth. According to the agreement there should have been five only. Fearing no treachery, the commissioners dismounted from their horses. Dr.

Thomas addressed the Indians in a short speech and said in closing, "I know their hearts are all good (these Modocs). We want no more blood shed." Just then Meacham, observing a suspicious movement on the part of one Indian, exclaimed, "What does this mean?" The commissioners were unarmed, and Captain Jack, drawing a revolver which had been concealed, shot and instantly killed General Canby. Three Modocs armed with rifles, who had been concealed in the bushes, now took part in the fight. Boston Charley shot and killed Dr. Thomas. Meacham fled, but as he ran he was shot in the shoulder by John Schonin. Dyer and Riddle saved themselves by flight. From the bluff a squad of soldiers saw the massacre. Hastening to the spot, they found General Canby stripped of his uniform and clothing. Dr. Thomas' clothing was partly gone. Meacham was unconscious and badly wounded.

Orders now came from Washington to drive out the Modocs with shot and shell if necessary. Their fortification in the lava bed was almost impregnable. General Gillem in a three days' engagement April 15th was surprised and nineteen killed and twenty-eight wounded, over forty-seven men having been killed during this campaign. General Gillem was superceded by General J. B. Davis. He fought the Modocs as they had fought, from behind rocks and barriers. He shelled heavily every point before he advanced, using mountain howitzers, and May 15th he reached their stronghold, an extinct crater. Not a Modoc in sight. They had all fled. Later Captain Jack, John Schonin and Boston Charley were captured. They were tried for murder, found guilty and together hanged (October 3, 1873) at Fort Klamath.

While the Modocs were causing considerable excitement around Mount Shasta, a band of Mexican desperadoes led by Timburcio Vasquez were making things lively in Monterey and other southern counties. Vasquez in some respects followed the plan of Joaquin Murietta. He would quickly ride from place to place, committing robberies and murders. At one time the band operated in San Joaquin county. At that time an Italian named Frank Medina kept a store some twenty miles east of Stockton. A teamster passing December 10, 1869, found the building burned to the ground. Search being made for the proprietor, he and five others were found murdered. Three of the Vasquez desperadoes committed the murder. In 1870 they were taken prisoners, tried, convicted and hanged. Vasquez, the chief, who had been committing robberies and murders for nearly twenty years, continued his depredations. In July, 1873, he committed what was known as the Tres Pinos murder in Monterey county. One Snyder at that town kept a store. Vasquez and two of his companions killed the proprietors and three others, and robbed the store. He was now such a terror to the southern country that the Legislature of 1874 appropriated $5,000 reward for Vasquez dead or alive. The money was placed in the hands of Harry Morse, of Alameda, three of the best officers of the state, Harry Morse, Thomas Cunningham and Benjamin Thorn of Calaveras working together.

After several months of travel and dangerous experiences, they captured the outlaw (May 13th) near Los Angeles. During the fight, says Morse, "The bandit threw up both hands, crying, 'No shoot, no shoot!'" Almost instantly he fell wounded by a charge of buckshot. Vasquez recovered from his wound and was tried at San Jose for the Tres Pinos murder. He was found guilty and hanged in the courtyard of the jail March 19, 1875.

Harry Morse was a pioneer and a member of the California Pioneers, that society that decreases in number as the years fly on. On the 9th of July, 1850, President Zachariah Taylor died. The steamer California August 23rd brought the news. The citizens of San Francisco August 29th honored the deceased Whig President by a procession, oration and music. All pioneers were requested to assemble and march in the procession. It was their first appearance, those sixty founders of the state. Samuel Brannan was the grand marshal. A few days later they organized a pioneer society, with

W. D. M. Howard as president. That year they celebrated California's admission in grand style. During the day they were presented with a handsome banner designed by George Derby (10). Since that time not a year has passed uncelebrated. And in processions, banquets, orations, poems, songs and dances they have kept alive that memorable event September 9th. In July, 1853, they reorganized with Samuel Brannan as president. In their ninth celebration they mourned the death of the gifted young poet, Edward Pollock, also the veteran pioneer, Thos. O. Larkin. That year (1858) the pioneers were deeded a lot on Montgomery, near Pacific, by James Lick. A handsome building July 8, 1863, was dedicated, with Thomas Starr King as the orator. Occupying this building until 1890, they then removed to a handsome building on Fourth, near Market, from money contributed from James Lick, deceased. In their room of "memorable days" they gathered thousands of relics of California's past. The fire of 1906 swept nearly everything out of existence. In the early '60's pioneer societies were organized in every large city. Now the gray haired pioneers are but a few, "waiting the judgment day."

The California Pioneer Society was the only body of its kind in existence. From its loins there sprung the Native Sons of the Golden West

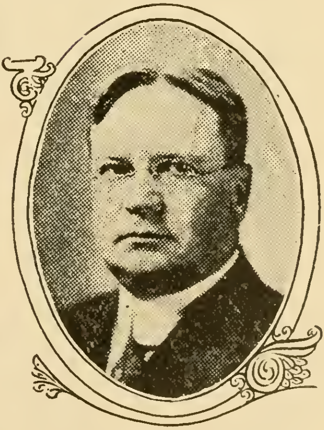
---

(10) Geo. H. Derby was a lientenant on the staff of General Benett Riley. He was one of the most humorous men of that day and his book, "Phaenixia," was a classic of humor. He was always playing jokes. One of his most severe jokes was on Judson Ames in 1851, proprietor and editor of the San Diego Herald. Ames was a strong Democrat and favored Bigler for Governor. Visiting San Francisco for two weeks, he left Derby in charge. Then the fun began. Derby changed the politics to Whig and, being a good cartoonist and brilliant writer, he berated and made all manner of fun of Bigler. Ames on his return was boiling over with anger. He and Derby had a rough and tumble fight in the editorial room. They became friends, however, and Derby in the Herald gave a most laughable description of the skirmish.

California's Native Son Governors

GEORGE C. PARDEE

The twentieth Governor of California was George C. Pardee. Born in San Francisco July 25, 1857, he attended the public schools of San Francisco and Oakland. He graduated from the University of California in 1879. Then studying medicine, in 1885, he graduated from the Lepsic German University. He was elected Governor November 4, 1902. He is now engaged in state conservation work.



HIRAM WARREN JOHNSON

Hiram Warren Johnson the oldest son of Grove L. Johnson, the well known attorney and politician, was born September 2, 1866, in Sacramento. At the age of 18 he graduated from the Sacramento High School. Two years later, 1886, he began the study of law, and was admitted to practice in 1888. He removed to San Francisco in 1902, and he and his brother, Albert M., opened a law office. He first came into public notice through the Abraham Ruef trial. By the citizens at large, he was nominated for Governor at the first direct primary election, and elected Governor November 8, 1910. He was re-elected in November, 1914.

(11). The first parlor, California No. 1, was organized July 11, 1875, with twenty-five members, none less than seventeen years of age. This was the only parlor in the state until December, 1877. Then a branch was instituted at Oakland. A third parlor was organized March 28, 1878, at Sacramento. In 1880 (June 8th) the Grand Parlor was instituted and in April, 1883, the thirteen parlors then organized resolved to celebrate each Admission Day (September 9th), the first celebration taking place in Stockton, and there were one thousand Native Sons in line.

The celebration of 1880 in San Francisco was as fine perhaps as any that has been celebrated. The festivities continued three days, commencing on the evening of September 6th with a parade, open air concert and fireworks. The following day was Sunday. On Monday there was boat and barge racing on the bay. From all parts of the state the boys assembled and each parlor tried to outshine every other parlor. The parade of September 9th was grand. Every organization in San Francisco took part — the militia, pioneers, veteran firemen, county officials, Mexican veterans and over thirty parlors. Twenty thousand were in line and sixty brass bands furnished the music. There were twenty large and handsome floats. Quite a number of them were contributed by the Native Daughters of the

---

(11) The organization is the outgrowth of the idea suggested by General A. M. Winn, that the native sons form a society. Winn in 1869 was grand marshal of the San Francisco parade. At his suggestion, a large number of boy native sons took part in the procession. Six years later the general worked out his idea, and in June, 1875, a notice appeared in the papers calling upon the native sons over seventeen years of age to assemble June 29th for the purpose of celebrating July 4th. A large number took part in the parade. Forming their organization July 11th, their first celebration was September 9th. On that day, forming in procession and escorted by the French Zouaves, they marched to Woodward's gardens. One of the features of the procession was a moth-eaten stuffed bear which the boys had found, and a bear flag made of canvas and painted by John Steinbach and Paul Harmon During the day they were presented with a handsome flag, the gift of the native daughters.

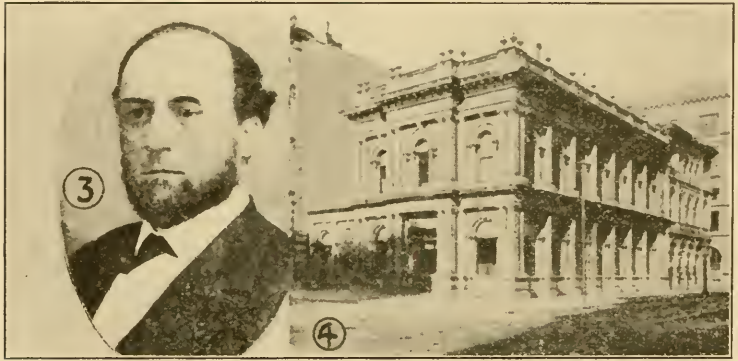
Golden West. Their first parlor was organized in September, 1886, at Jackson, Amador county.

San Francisco is the winter quarters of the floating population of the state. Naturally there is at times among such a class much suffering and hardships. In 1874, to partly relieve the distress, Charles Crocker gave employment to several hundred men. They filled up Mission bay, where now stands the Southern Pacific railroad building. The San Francisco Benevolent Association in 1876 expended over $10,000 in relieving distress. In the following year they fed over one thousand persons during the winter. In November a bread riot was threatened and a committee appointed quickly collected $20,000 for relief. The suffering continued and in January, 1878, Dennis Kearney at the head of one thousand men marched to the city hall and demanded of the mayor, "Bread or a place in the county jail." The winter of 1889-90 was another period of extreme destitution. The sum of $20,000 was raised and work was given to the unemployed in Golden Gate park. Married men were given the preference. So eager were these men to earn their "one dollar" a day, on one occasion for three days they labored in a heavy rain. Some of those men had but a crust of bread for their noon meal.

Aside from the panic of 1855, the heaviest financial crisis of the coast was the failure August 26, 1875, of the Bank of California, the "King of California banks." It was incorporated in 1864 with a capital of $2,000,000. Its directors were among the wealthiest men of San Francisco and behind them the Nevada silver mines. The bank immediately took rank with the leading banks of America and Europe, and its stock at all times brought a high premium. It exerted a strong influence in the state. Rival banks declared that the Bank of California was controlling the finance and the legislators of both California and Nevada. The assertion was true.

In what manner the news became public I do not know. Near the hour of noon, however, on August 26th, the public began making a run on the bank. The few soon increased to hundreds and the poorly dressed men and women pushed and crowded each other in order to reach the counter and withdraw their hard earned deposits. Finally so great was the press it became necessary to close the doors and compel them to enter one by one. The crowd continued increasing, but at 3:00 o'clock, the usual time of closing, both doors were locked. The doors were not again opened until October. The directors, now assembling, began an examination of the books. Much to their dismay, they found the bank had on hand $100,000 only, and that their liabilities (including their reserve fund of $1,000,000 and their capital stock of $500,000) amounted to $19,538,000. They had given full confidence to their president, W. C. Ralston, and he, presenting false statements, had exhibited for their inspection money borrowed from other banks. He had been spending money lavishly, they knew, but he had also been making immense sums of money in speculation. Examining his accounts, they found his assets were $8,000,000, but his debts exceeded his assets by $4,000,000. The bank lost $5,000,000. This was a trifle only, for the directors were each worth from five to twenty million. The bank again opened for business October 3rd. Every clerk was in his accustomed place and today the bank pursues the even tenor of its way.

One officer only was absent from the bank on its opening day, William C. Ralston—the boldest, gamest speculator on the Pacific coast, the brainiest man of all state financiers. Born in Ohio in 1825, he received a common school education. Then he learned the ship carpenter's trade. His next occupation was clerking on a Mississippi river steamer. In 1850 he started for California, but remained at Panama as the agent of the Garrison & Morgan steamer line. The company in 1853 transferred Ralston to San Francisco and he became a clerk in their bank. The young man, industrious, frugal and saving, soon had acquired quite a sum of money, and he purchased the bank of his employers. He now took in a partner named Fretz and they continued the banking business until 1858.



Wm. C. Ralston, the "King of Bankers, and the Bank of California.

Ralston now began planning for the ambition of his life, namely, to become the king of California bankers. With this object in view, he interested Darius O. Mills (12), William Sharon and others and in 1864 the Bank of California was incorporated. D. O. Mills was the first president and W. C. Ralston the cashier. The success of the bank surpassed even their highest hopes, as it paid a one per cent monthly dividend. D. O. Mills resigned in 1873, and the directors having great confidence in the ability, business tact and honesty of their cashier, elected him president. With gold unlimited at his command, Ralston now plunged into gigantic enterprises, schemes which fairly astonished his friends and brought forth praise from press and people. He built a beautiful and costly mansion at Belmont, San Mateo county (13). Then, with others, he engaged in enterprises and speculations far in excess of any other capitalist on the coast. Among his enterprises was the Mission woolen mill, the Cornell watch factory, the Kimball carriage works, the San Joaquin and Calaveras irrigation scheme, the building of the Palace hotel (14), the erection of the California theater (15), and the north extension of Montgomery street. It was customary at that time for bank presidents to borrow money from themselves, and as the directors knew that Ralston was a man of tremendous ability and unlimited credit, they did not worry. But he was too sanguine regarding his own ability. The crisis came and he could not meet it. Yet said Ashbury Harpending in 1913, had Ralston been spared another month, he would have emerged from all difficulties, as he had property and stock worth $15,000,000.

---

(12) In the rotunda of the state capitol there sits a beautiful group of marble statuary, costing $10,000. It represents Columbus at the throne of Queen Isabella. It was presented to the state by D. O. Mills.

(13) This property after the death of Ralston became the residence of Mrs. Mark Hopkins, the widow of the railroad builder. She died in New York, August 7, 1891, worth $70,000,000, then the wife of Edward Sears. Ralston in his palatial home lived in sumptuous style. He there entertained all of the distinguished men who visited the state, and although married, he had mistresses not a few. With a beautiful double team of trotters, black and white, he would go to and from the bank morning and evening to San Mateo, making the distance, twenty miles, in just one hour.

(14) This hotel, then the largest in the world, was built by Sharon and Ralston at a cost of $3,250,000. Seven stories in height, it had a frontage of 270 feet and a depth of 250 feet. In the center was an open court 120 feet in height from the marble floor to the glass covered roof. Work was begun in 1872 and the hotel opened in October, 1875. It had 750 rooms and would accommodate 1,200 guests. The great fire destroyed the building. The walls were dynamited and a new building erected.

The day following the closing of the bank the directors requested Ralston to hand in his resignation. He complied, and immediately leaving the bank was not again seen in life by the officials. It was about 4:00 o'clock and Ralston, rapidly walking to North Beach, entered the Neptune bath house, intending to take a swim in the bay, as was his usual custom. A boatman advised him not to enter the cold water, as he was too warm. Heeding not the advice, Ralston, who was a strong swimmer, plunged headlong into the bay from the end of Meiggs' wharf and struck out boldly for Alcatraz island. A few minutes later the boatman noticed the swimmer struggling in the water. Rowing quickly to his side, the boatman carried the unconscious man to the beach. A few minutes later he died. A hack driven at full speed up the streets stopped at the bank and a man running into the office shouted, "Ralston has killed himself." The news spread like wildfire and soon thousands were hurrying to North Beach.

The suicide theory was prevalent among the enemies of Ralston, but the physicians declared that he had died of congestion of the lungs and brain. After a careful analysis no poison was found in the stomach, yet the Call and the Bul-

---

(15) This theater on California street was the handsomest and most costly theater upon the coast. It was opened January 18, 1869, by John McCulloch and Laurence Barrett. Among the performers were Annette Ince; Emelie Mellville, who died last week, October, 1914; Mrs. E. S. Sanders, John T. Raymond, Harry Edwards, Willie Edouin, John Terrance, Mrs. Judah Faney Marsh and E. W. Buckley.

letin both declared it a case of suicide. The papers charged him also with forgery, fraud and embezzlement. The assertion created the greatest indignation and hundreds of San Francisco's best citizens fought the assertion. His death was looked upon as a common calamity, said one of his partners now living, and no spectacle has ever been witnessed in modern times such as his funeral presented. By common consent business of all kinds was suspended in San Francisco and thousands attended the last service. He was buried in Lone Mountain cemetery (16). Thomas Fitch, the silver tongued orator, delivered the funeral oration.

The year following Ralston's death another notable figure died, a man the exact antithesis of Ralston, and yet he was to mankind a far greater benefactor. While living, the world called him eccentric, selfish and an old skinflint, yet after his death no praise was too lavish for James Lick (17), for in his will, leaving $150,000 only to his son, not one cent to relatives, he left

---

(16) Lone Mountain cemetery, now called Laurel Hill cemetery, was laid off in 1854 for a burial ground by a corporation. It was dedicated May 30th with appropriate ceremony. The first San Francisco burial places were Telegraph hill, Russian hill and Clark's point. In 1850 the town council designated Yerba Buena as the place where all bodies should be buried. Later it was the city hall site. When the announcement was made, long trenches were dug at Yerba Buena, and the bones by the shovelful were dug up from the old burial places and carted to the new cemetery. In the mountain camps so eager were the miners to get gold they had not even common decency. They tore down burial fences, undermined the graves and threw the dead to one side to get the gold In 1854 a law was enacted protecting graveyards. In 1860 a law was passed permitting the incorporation of cemetery associations.

(17) Regarding the life of James Lick we have only a meager account. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1798 and, with a limited education, learned the cabinet making occupation. Then he fell in love with a wealthy miller's daughter. The little knowledge that we have of this love making seemed to indicate that the miller opposed the match because Lick was a struggling young mechanic. Lick then resolved to emigrate and make a fortune. He sailed for Buenos Aires and re-

$4,000,000 to be expended for humanity. To the Old Ladies' Home he left $100,000, for the building of a public bath house and free public baths $150,000, for statuary representing California history $100,000, for a school of mechanical arts $540,000, a bronze statue of Francis Scott Key, author of "The Star Spangled Banner," $60,000, and for an astronomical observatory with a telescope lens larger than any yet made (18) $700,000.

The year 1878 was a notable one in many respects. Not the least was the death of five prominent men. Four of the number were millionaires, and the fifth, ex-Governor Haight, was wealthy. Two of the deceased, Mark Hopkins and David D. Colton, were Central Pacific rail-

---

sided there and in Rio De Janeiro several years, making about $10,000. Coming to California in 1847, he invested all of his money in San Francisco property. Lots then had but little value. He paid for the lot where now stands the Lick house $300. Its value now is above the half million mark.

In a spirit of revenge, because of his rejection by the miller's daughter, he built a mill at San Jose, and making it finer than the "old gentleman's mill," he finished it in California laurel, the most expensive of native woods. This foolishness cost him $200,000.

Aside from this extravagance, he spent but little money, dressed shabbily, and building in 1861 the magnificent Lick house, rented it and lodged alone in one of the cheapest rooms. He there lived in dirt and filth and would not even permit the washing of the windows. In carrying on his business, he rode about the streets driving an old horse, in an old buggy tied up with wire. The harness was tied with strings. The public laughed and joked about "the old man and his rattle trap." His yearly income at this time was about $250,000.

(18) The making of the telescope was task beyond human experience. It was impossible, all telescope makers believed, to comply with the provisions of the will. Finally one firm undertook the manufacture of the world's largest instrument. After several failures because of defective lenses, they succeeded. The glass when finished was thirty-six inches in diameter, six inches larger than any previously manufactured lens. There are today only two larger than the Lick telescope. The tube is thirty-six feet in length. So strong is this lens it brings the moon within sixty miles of the earth. It was elevated upon Mount Hamilton, near San Jose, 280 feet above the valley. Beneath the telescope dome sleeps James Lick.

road directors. Michael Reese and William O'Brien became wealthy through the Washoe, Nevada, silver mines. O'Brien was an Irishman. He came to California in 1849 and became a ship chandler. He then became a whisky dealer, his partner being James S. Flood, who died in England in February, 1888. Among their patrons were many stock brokers and mining men. The two partners kept their ears open and they picked up considerable knowledge regarding stocks and mining. Finally they concluded to go into the stock brokers' occupation. They invested heavily and became partners with John W. Mackey and Wm. G. Fair, afterward a United States Senator from Nevada. The two last named were practical miners. They remained in the mines. Flood and O'Brien played the bull and bear in the San Francisco stock board. It was a firm almost invincible because of their united strength and shrewdness. In their first deal they made a half million dollars. Buying the stock of several mines, they consolidated two of the best mines. Wm. G. Fair, then going to Washington, offered to supply the government with $10,000,000 in silver per month. They put in circulation over $100,000,000 in silver. When the California bank failed, each partner was worth $20,000,000. In October, 1875, they established the Nevada bank with a capital of $5,000,000. They soon increased the capital to $10,000,000 and erected a handsome bank building costing $1,500,000.

Andreas Pico in early Mexican days applied for and received a grant of land eleven square leagues in what is now San Joaquin county. It was known as the Los Moquelmos grant, which now includes Lodi, the "home of the Tokay grape." Farmers in good faith purchased and located on the land and improved it. The land commissioners in 1852 for some reason refused to confirm Pico's title. He continued selling lands, however, and nothing was said regarding a clouded title. The farmers builded fences, erected homes, raised families of children and remained in undisputed claim of the land until 1869. The Central Pacific then claimed the land under their twenty-mile subsidy. The settlers fought for their homes under the "Newhall vs. Sanger" case and won their suit. The Supreme Court of the United States sustained the state court and May 8, 1876, Senator Newton Booth wired their decision. This was among the first suits whereby the Central Pacific endeavored to drive from their homes farmers who had lived from five to twenty years upon their land.

The settlers greatly rejoiced, and wishing everybody to rejoice with them, May 19th they celebrated at Lodi. The entire surrounding country, including Stockton, took part in the happy occasion. There was a procession, oration, music, dancing and feasting throughout the day. The farmers paid the entire expense. Cattle, hogs and sheep were barbecued and the 15,000 people had plenty to eat and drink, Lodi furnishing an 800-gallon barrel of claret.

The great social movement of national organizations was inaugurated in 1883. In that year (August 23rd) the Knights Templar assembled at San Francisco in their twenty-third conclave. As the Knights Templar of the metropolis were among the most intelligent, wealthy and influential citizens of the state, the celebration was one of the grandest. The city was decorated as never before, and the buildings were one mass of banners, flags, mottoes and Masonic emblems. The national guests were tendered a free concert and ball, excursions by steamer around the bay, and by cars to Santa Cruz and Monterey. During the week competitive drills took place for five magnificent prizes. The material of which they were made was marble, onyx, silver and gold. An immense parade was held, there being over five thousand Knights in line. The Boston and the St. Louis commanderies, with their $5,000 uniforms, were a special feature. Marching to Golden Gate park, the commandery with appropriate ceremony laid the corner stone of the Garfield monument. At all hours of the day and night marching bodies of Knights paid fraternal visits, and the music of the bands gave San Francisco a week of melody.

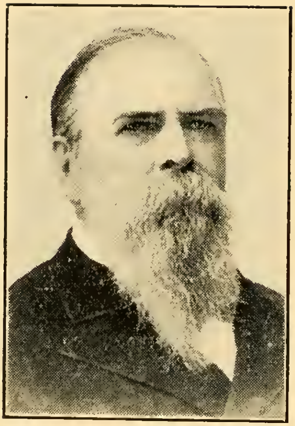
Before daylight on the morning of January 19, 1884, as the Los Angeles express approached the

Tehachapi mountain, the passengers were sleeping soundly. The night was cold. There was a heavy frost upon the rails. Slowly the two engines, rear and front, over the steep grade of 125 feet to the mile, moved the heavy train up the hill to the Tehachapi station. The relief engine then ran back to Caliente. The pulling locomotive ran ahead for coal and water. Suddenly the train began moving backward. The air brakes had slackened. Efforts were made to use the hand brakes. They were out of order. The train, rapidly increasing its speed, was running at a fearful velocity. Striking a curve, the train jumped the track and the cars fell one upon the other in the canyon below. The cars then caught fire and a terrible scene was witnessed. Twenty-seven of the passengers were killed or burned to death and a like number badly injured. The accident was due to careless trainmen and worthless brakes.

The fortunes of politics are as surprising as the fortunes of war. In 1854 a young captain named U. S. Grant was stationed for a time at Knight's Ferry, Stanislaus county. Returning to the east, we heard nothing of him until the Civil war. Then rapidly rising in military rank from colonel to general, we see him finally accepting the surrender of General Lee's army. Now the people's hero, he was elected to the Presidency of the United States. California gave him, however, only a small majority--Grant 54,583, Seymour 54,077. Again elected President in 1872, the state gave Grant 54,020, Horace Greeley 40,718.

Crowned as hero of the Civil war and as ex-President of the United States, in 1879 he made a tour of the world. He followed in the footsteps of Wm. H. Seward in 1870. Everywhere welcomed with distinguished honors, he was nowhere more royally welcomed than in his pioneer state. For many days previous to his arrival from China extensive preparations had been made for his reception. As soon as the City of Tokio, twenty miles at sea, was sighted from Point Lobos September 20th, the news was telephoned to the Merchants' Exchange. It was then telegraphed over the state. It was 3:00 o'clock and in San Francisco as if by magic flags were run to every housetop and flags and streamers decorated every steamer, ship and yacht in the harbor. Bells were rung, whistles blown and cannon fired. Thousands of people then joined the multitudes upon the hillsides until they were black with the excited throng. Steamers and sailing vessels now began moving toward the Golden Gate. Near 7:00 o'clock the heavy black smoke over Fort Point indicated the arrival of the Tokio within the bay. Cheer after cheer from thousands of throats now filled the air. The Tokio as she moved along the shore led the procession of shipping craft crowded with people. The cannon of Alcatraz and Angel islands responded to the signal salute from Fort Point and the air, heavy with powder smoke, almost obscured the triumphal parade. Upon reaching the wharf General Grant was welcomed to the city by Mayor Bryant, and a long procession of military, civilians and old friends escorted him to the hotel. The ex-President remained several days as the city's guest and excursions, dinners and entertainments formed only a part of the program arranged in his honor. Wherever he visited, San Jose, Stockton and Sacramento, he found the same joyful greeting, and his return from San Francisco to Washington was one continuous ovation across the continent.

FINIS.



General John Bidwell, Pioneer of 1841; Strong Temperance Advocate; Nominee for Governor, 1875, and for President, 1892. He Died at Chico, Which He Founded, April 4, 1900.

CALIFORNIA MISSIONS—WHEN FOUNDED

San Diego de Alcala, July 16, 1769.
San Carlos de Monterey, June 3, 1770.
San Antonio de Padua, July 14, 1771.
San Gabriel, September 8, 1771.
San Luis Obispo, September 1, 1772.
San Francisco de Assais, October 9, 1776.
San Juan Capistrano, November 1, 1776.
Santa Clara, January 18, 1777.
San Buenventura, March 31, 1782.
Santa Barbara, December 8, 1786.
La Purisima, December 8, 1787.
Santa Cruz, August 28, 1791.
Soledad, October 9, 1791.
San Jose, June 11, 1797.
San Juan Baptista, June 24, 1797.
San Miguel, July 25, 1797.
San Fernando Rey, September 8, 1797.
San Luis Rey de Francis, June 13, 1798.
Santa Inez, September 17, 1804.
San Rafael, December 14, 1819.
San Francisco de Solano, August 25, 1823.

Spanish Governors.

Gaspar de Portola—1767-1771.
Felipe de Barri—1771-1774.
Felipe de Neve—1774-1782.
Pedro Fages—1782-1790.
Jose Antonio Romeau—1790-1792.
Jose J. de Arrillaga—1791-1794.
Diego de Borica—1794-1800.
Jose J. de Arrillaga—1800-1814.
Jose Arguello—1814-1816.
Pablo Vincente de Sola—1815-1822.

Mexican Governors.

Pablo Vincente de Sola—1821-1822.
Luis Antonio Arguello—1822-1825.
Jose Maria Escheandia—1825-1831.
Manuel Victoria—1831-1832.
Pio Pico—1832-1833.
Jose Figueroa—1833-1835.
Nicholas Gutterrez—1835-1836.
Mariano Chico—1836.
Nicholas Gutterrez—1836.
Juan Baptista Alvarado—1836-1842.
Manuel Mitcheltorena—1842-1845.
Pio Pico—1845-1846.
Jose Maria Flores—1847.

Military Governors.

John D. Sloat—July 7, 1846.
Robert F. Stockton—July 29, 1846.
John C. Fremont—January 19, 1847.
Stephen W. Kearny—February 23, 1847.
Richard B. Mason—May 31, 1849.
Persifer F. Smith—February 26, 1849.
Bennett Riley—April 12, 1849.

GOVERNORS—WHEN INAUGURATED.

John M. Burnett, Dec. 20, 1849	Democrat
John McDougal, Jan. 9, 1851	Democrat
John Bigler, Jan. 8, 1852	Democrat
John Bigler, Jan. 7, 1854	Democrat
J. Neely Johnson, Jan. 9, 1856	Abolitionist
John B. Weller, Jan. 8, 1858	Democrat
Milton S. Latham, Jan. 9, 1860	Democrat
John G. Downey, Jan. 14, 1860	Democrat
Leland Stanford, Jan. 10, 1862	Democrat
Frederick F. Low, Dec. 10, 1863	Union
Henry H. Haight, Sept. 4, 1867	Democrat
Newton Booth, Dec. 8, 1871	Republican
Romualdo Pacheco, Feb. 27, 1875	Republican
William Irwin, Dec. 9, 1875	Democrat
George C. Perkins, Jan. 8, 1880	Republican
George Stoneman, Jan. 10, 1883	Democrat
Washington Bartlett, Jan. 8, 1887	Democrat
Robert W. Waterman, Sept. 13, 1887	Democrat
Henry H. Markham, Jan. 8, 1891	Republican
James H. Budd, Jan. 11, 1895	Democrat
Henry T. Gage, Jan. 4, 1899	Republican
George C. Pardee, Jan. 7, 1903	Republican
James N. Gillett, Jan. 9, 1907	Republican
Hiram W. Johnson, Jan. 3, 1911	Republican
Hiram W. Johnson, Jan. 4, 1915	Progressive

INDEX

A

Agriculture, 296.

American Party—Sweep state, 182; popularity of, 183 (a).

Association, Mercantile — Lottery and festival, 301.

B

Bankers — Pioneers, 142; Palmer, Cook & Co., 143 (i); Page, Bacon & Co. fail, 144; Bank of California, 311.

Battles—First of Mexican war, 55; on the "plains of Mesa," 58; Santa Clara, 60; of San Pasquale, 61.

Bear Flag—Party capture Sonoma, 54; description of, 55 (d).

Baker, Edward D.—Pronounces funeral oration over Broderick, 199; his great oration, 226; eloquent Congressional speech, 227; killed at Ball's Bluff, 225, 227; biography, 225 (j).

Bigler, John—Biography, 115 (a); elected Governor, 115-117; inauguration, 118.

Bidwell, General John—Brings state constitution, 110; declines nomination for Governor, 249 - 261; nominated for Governor, 260; biography, 325.

Brannan, Samuel—Mormon leader, 47; biography, 48 (f); brings first newspaper plant, 47. 210.

Broderick, David C.—Elected Senator, 104; biography, 105 (g); his first duel, 109; elected United States Senator, 194; defies his party, 194.

Booth, Newton—Elected Governor, 254; biography, 254 (r); elected United States Senator, 258.

Burnett, Peter H. — Elected Governor, 102; biography, 103 (f).

C

California Steam Navigation Co.—When organized, 133.

Campaign—First political, 102; an abusive, 196; hot, 243; railroad only issue, 253.

Camps, Mining—Founded, 83; deserted, 85; Jamestown, 93; Sonora, 93; fire, 135; Murphy's, 94; Placerville, 95; Columbia, 94; Coloma, 69.

Carson, Christopher — Guides General Kearny into California, 61; saves lives of dragoons, 62; brings first mail, 138.

California — Discovered, 15; King Phillip of Spain possesses, 16; colonized by the Franciscans, 16; King desires a harbor in, 29; Mexico takes possession of, 36; first native daughter, 43; foreign nations seeking, 51; acquisition of by the United States, 67; population of in 1847, 83; fight over in Congress, 110; admission celebration, 112.

Capitol, Location—San Diego, 38; Monterey, 38; Los Angeles, 38; convention selects San Jose, 104; removed to Sacramento, 109; at Benicia, 118; permanent location at Sacramento, 119; corner stone laid, 119; removes to San Francisco, 302.

Cholera—In California, 82 (l).

Chinese—Governor Bigler opposes, 115; heavily taxed, 116; party platforms denounce, 250, 251; Chinese must go, 263; denied right of citizenship, 266; first arrival of, 267 (2); stoned by hoodlums, 269, 272; learn trades, 270; unjust ordinances against, 271 (8); railroad imports, 282.

Chronicle, San Francisco—Founded by De Young, 276 (14); flip flop of, 277; attack on I. S. Kalloch, 277.

Cemetery — Lone Mountain, 316 (16).

Clark's Point, 111 (m).

Copper—Discovered, 300.

Colton—Walter, 72 (d); hall, 99 (c).

Copperhead — Description of, 246 (j).

Convention — First constitutional, 99; first political, 114; second constitutional, 264.

Convicts—Mexican, transported into territory, 44; immigration of from every clime, 161.

Crabb, Henry A. — Whig leader, 190; defeated for United States Senator, 193; his tragic death, 191.

Currency—Changeable in value, 140; importation of foreign coin, 141; greenbacks at discount, 142; the China dollar, 142.

D

Democrats—Disgraceful convention, 184; the party split, 185; again split over slavery question, 195, 241; Douglas Democrats unite with Republicans, 244.

Diablo, Mt.—How named, 45.

Disasters — Loss of steamer Independence, 132 (a); wreck of Tennessee, 133 (a); railroad, at Oakland pier, 289; Tehachapi mountain, 319; burning of Golden Gate, 219 (e); loss of Northerner, 303; wreck of Brother Jonathan, 303.

Doane, Charles — In command of vigilantes, 176; loyal to Union, 217.

Donner Party emigrate to California, 45; terrible suffering and death, 46.

Drake, Sir Francis—Discovers bay, 15.

Downey, John—Nominated for Governor, 242, 245; biography, 242.

Duels—Broderick-Terry, 197; prohibited by law, 211; Gilbert-Denver, 212; Washburn-Washington, 213; Nugent-Hayes, 213; Johnson-Furguson, 213; Percy-Showalter, 239.

E

Earthquake — Of 1868, 301; Inyo county suffers from, 302; number recorded, 302 (7); great San Francisco, April 18, 1906.

Election Day—First, 103.

Emigrants, Overland—Attacked by Indians, 82; die of cholera, 82 (i).

Express—Pony, 223.

Execution—First legal, 165.

F

Foreigners — American, refuse to fight Mexican battle, 40; first arrival of, 42; peace policy of, 56; number of, 1842, 63.

Foreigners — American hatred of, 148; heavily taxed, 149; leave mines, 150; abused and murdered, 151.

Flood and O'Brien — Millionaires, 318.

Fremont, John C.—His expert riflemen, 52 (a), 57; raises first United States flag, 53; names treaty of peace, 62; elected United States Senator, 104; Presidential nominee, 192.

Floods—Of 1850-52, 171; of 1861-62, 298; cause of, 298 (4).

G

Gambling—A common pastime, 123 (9).

Geary, John W.—First postmaster, 128.

Gilroy, John — Founder of Gilroy, 42.

Gold — Discovery of, 68; revolutionizes the financial world, 73; amount produced, 74; belts, 74 (9); first paper to publish the report, 76 (d); lost on Brother Jonathan, 303 (9).

Gorham, George C.—His fatherhood of God, belief, 248; nominated for Governor, 248; biography, 250 (m).

Grant, U. S. — Elected President, 320; visits California, 321.

Grant, Moquelmos—Decision in favor of settlers, 318; great rejoicing at Lodi, 319.

Gridley, Ruel C.—His famous sack of flour, 233 (o); death, 234.

Gwin, William M.—Elected United States Senator, 104; re-elected, 194; arrested as a traitor, 220; biography, 98.

H

Hard Times—Speculation, 142; no work, 311.

Haight, Henry H.—Inaugurated as Governor, 251; displeases delegates, 254; biography, 249.

Hudson Bay Company — English corporation, 63.

Hunters and Trappers — Jedediah Smith, James Pattie, 41.

I

Ide, William—A plucky leader, 54 (c).

Immigrants—Overland first, 44, 45; colonizing scheme of, 51; hasten to mines, 83; Mormon, 47.

Industries—Of Southern California, 227.

I. O. O. F.—The Sovereign Grand Lodge visits California, 289.

Indians—No idea of value of gold, 73 (e); attacked immigrants, 82; population of, 125; abused and murdered, 126; murder Fresno writes, 127; driven from the Yosemite Valley, 128; the Colorado river massacre, 130; slaves, 158; Modoc war, 303.

J

Jesuits—Settle up Lower California, 15.

Johnson, J. Neeley — Biography, 182; elected Governor, 183.

Johnson, Hiram W. — Native son, 309.

Juan Flaco (Lean John)—His famous ride, 58 (h).

K

Kalloch, Isaac M.—Pastor of Baptist church, 277; his vitriolic speech, 278; shot by Charles de Young, 278.

Kalloch, I. M.—Kills Charles de Young, 279; acquitted, 280.

Kearny, General Stephen A.—Marches to California, 61; defeated by Mexicans, 61; joins Commodore Stockton, 62.

Kearney, Dennis—His incendiary speech, 275; arrested, 275; biography, 274 (12).

King, Thomas Starr—His patriotic work, 231; monument, 231 (n); biography, 232.

Knights Golden Circle, 217.

Knights Templars—Convocation at San Francisco, 319.

L

La Perouse—Visits California, 30.

Livermore, Robert—First settler, 42; valley, 43.

Liquor—Free use of, 123; saloons, 124 (h); capitol well, 260 (5).

Lick, James—Biography, 316 (17); his splendid gifts to state, 317; his great telescope, 317 (18).

Letters—Waiting for, 139; carriers, 140.

Lesse, Jacob—Father of first born white child, 43; merchant, 44 (c).

Legislature—First assembles, 104; pass moral laws, 125.

Los Angeles—Rapid growth, 294.

Lynch Law—Inhuman treatment of Mexican, 151 (e); hanging a woman, 162; Irish Dick, 164; first execution in Sacramento, 164.

M

Marshall, John W.—Discovers gold, 67; biography, 68 (a).

Mason, Governor—Visits gold field, 72; sends report to President Polk, 73.

Merchants and Traders—First, 42.

Mexico—Gains her independence, 36; quarrelsome people, 38.

Merchandising—A gamble, 136; freight shipments, 136 (d); a big bargain, 138 (f).

McLaughlin, Charles—Killed by Jerome B. Cox, 288 (b).

McDougall, John—Elected United States Senator, 238; rejoicing over, 238 (b); a disgrace to state, 239.

Micheltorena, Governor—Lands at San Diego, 39; reception to, 40; banished from territory, 40.

Mission—San Diego founded, 17; San Carlos founded, 19; removed to Carmelo valley, 20; description of, 20 (c); location of, 22; life in, 23; secularization of, 24.

Mills, Darius O.—His gift to state, 314 (12).

Military—225 (h); "California Hudred," 225 (i); spirit, 225 (u); Governor Haight signs retrenchment bill, 254; disbands Stockton Light Artillery, 255 (v).

Monterey—Bay discovered, 17; burning of, 41; the capture of, 52, 55; Commodore Stockton arrives at, 56; arrival of first steamer, 131.

Mono Lake—Discovered, 130.

Mormon—Immigration, 47; discovered gold, 69.

Mule—Teams, 135; big wagon, 136 (c).

Murietta, Joaquin—The desperado, 153.

N

Native Sons—Organization of, 310.

Negro—Democrats oppose immigration of, 101; held as slaves, 157; Archie Lee, 159; demand equal school privileges, 261; firemen refuse to march with, 261 (6).

Newspapers—Cry gold, 71; in state, 102, 103; circulation of in California, 209; the Californian, 210; California Star, 210; Alta, 103, 210; destroyed by fire, 211; Stockton Times, 211; suppressed by government, 235; destroyed by mob, 235 (e); the Argonaut, 249 (k); bolt the party, 249; Sacramento Union, 249.

Nicaragua—Vanderbilt route, 132; war in, 173.

O

Oakland—Settlement of, 90; litigation over waterfront, 91.

O'Donnell, C. C.—274 (11).

P

Panama—Isthmus of, 80; railroad, 81.

Pacific Mail Steamship Company—131.

Pardee, George C.—Biography, 309.

Patrons of Husbandry—257.

Pioneers—By ship load, 78; hurry to gold mines, 79; suffer great hardships, 80; honest law-abiding, 161.

Phelps, Timothy G.—His patriotic act, 238 (a).

Portola, Governor—Marches north, 17; discovers San Francisco bay, 18; returns to San Diego, 19.

Pixley, Frank—Editor, 241 (e).

Population—Increased by railroad, 294.

Presidios—Description of, 30 (c).

Privateers—Shenandoah, 235; Chapman, 236.

Pueblos—30.

Priest and Pastor—Bishop Kip, 201; Walter Colton, 203; Archbishop Alemany, 203; Riordan, 204; Thomas Starr King, 205; J. C. Simmons, 205, 206; James Woods, 205; Father Taylor, 205; John C. Pelton, 207; Rev. William Thomas, 306.

R

Ralston, Wm. C.—Financier, 312.

Railroad—Central Pacific, organization of, 284; bonds for, 284 (3); laying last spike, 286; Folsom line, 287; San Josen & San Francisco, 288; Goat island defeat, 291; demand tribute of farmers, 292; discrimination against towns, 292 (7); a great enterprise, 281.

Religious — Denominations, 201; places of worship, 205; pastoral duties, 206.

Riots — Squatters, 171; of crime, 174; hoodlums, 272.

Riley, Geenral Bennett—Arrives at Monterey, 96; call constitutional convention, 99.

Russians—The encroach upon Spanish soil, 16; settle at Sitka, 33; buy food in San Francisco, 34; found town at Fort Ross, 35.

S

Savage, James A.—Biography, 127 (j).

Sacramento — First settlement of, 84; growth of, 86; builds capitol building, 108; reception to Legislature, 109; citizens angry, 303 (a).

San Francisco—Overrun with criminals, 165; great fires, 170.

Sargent, Aaron A.—The friend of the Central Pacific Railroad, 256 (w); his tapeworm ticket, 256; sues Chronicle, 256 (y).

Schools—Public, provision for, 101; first teacher, 20*; first in San Francisco, 206; John Swett, 208.

Scannell, Davis S. — Sheriff, 176; loyal citizen, 217.

Scott, Wm. A.—229 (n); 230.

Serra, Junipero — Appointed President, 15; biography, 21; death, 22.

Ships—San Jose lost, 17; San Carlos enters San Francisco bay, 29; Lexington, 63; Edward Everett, 78; clipper, 137.

Sheriffs—Famous, 307.

Secessionists—323, 323; ridicule the idea of war, 233; William Hall and C. L. Weller confined in Alcatraz, 234 (p); at Los Angeles, 227, 229.

San Diego—Boom, 295.

Sanitary Commission—232.

Slavery—Prohibited by the constitution, 100.

Smugglers—Fight with, 32.

South, The—Disappointment of, 67; secede from Union, 216; fire on Fort Sumpter, 225.

Sola, Governor—Reception to, 35; turns traitor, 36.

Stockton, Commodore — Arrives at Monterey, 56; sails to San Diego, 60; retakes Los Angeles, 62.

Stockton—Birth and growth of, 85.

Stanford, Leland — The war Governor, 244; biography, 244 (i).

Stevenson's Regiment—63.

State—Organization of, 97; boundary line, 100; first ball, 102; admission, 110. rejoicing over, 111; division, 122, 217; officers elected for four years, 246.

Stage — Race to San Jose, 112; lines, 134; time from Sonora, 135 (b).

Steamers — Second up Sacramentc river, 78 (f); overcrowded, 79; California, 131; first interior, 134.

Sutter, John A.—Marches to Governor's assistance, 40; tries to pre-empt land, 69; bnography, 83 (m).

Sunday Law—125.

Sumner, General E. V.—Unexpected arrival, 219; returns to the east, 220.

T

Tinkham, Henry—Experience, 79.

Terry, David S. — Stabs Hopkins, 180; imprisoned in Fort Gunny Bags, 181; reception to, 181.

Towns, When Founded—Monterey, 17; Yerba Buena, 30, 119; Gilroy, 42; New Hope, 49; Sacramento, 84; Stockton, 85; New York of the Pacific, 92; Vallejo, 92; San Jose, 112; Benicia, 118; San Francisco, 119; Los Angeles, 295; San Diego, 295; Copperopolis, 301.

Trade Centers—83.

Temperance—Reform party, 260.

U

University—California, 208; Stanford, Jr., 209.

Union — Men asleep, 221; Union meeting broken up, 221; great demonstration, 222.

V

Vigilance Committee — Of 1852, hang Jenkins, 166; of 1856, hang Cora and Casey, 178.

Vasquez, Timbureio—Famous highwayman, hanged, 306.

W

War — Mexican, 51; Civil, 216; Amador, 304; Modoc, 305.

Water—Tuolumne county, 188.

Weber, Captain Charles M. — Pioneer of 1842, 44; organizes San Jose Volunteers, 71; founds Stockton, 85; biography, 59; strong patriotism, 223.

Walker, William—Biography, 172; seizes Nicaragua, 173.

Winn, General A. M. — Organizes Native Sons Society, 310 (11).

Women — In state, 105; granted equal suffrage, 257 (1).

Williams, James King of—Biography, 175; assassinated, 177.

Workingmen's Party—Honor Kearney, 275; elect I. S. Kalloch Mayor, 277.

Wright, General—Drowned, 303.

Y

Yosemite — Valley discovered, 128; first settlers in, 129.

Yerba Buena—First families of, 30; first ball, 48, 57; population in 1847, 63; first suicide, 64; name changed to San Francisco, 119.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

0 016 096 605 1